



W. D. D.
1811



W. D. D.
1811

MISCELLANEOUS
WORKS
OF
Dr. William Wagstaffe,

Physician to St. Bartholomew's-
Hospital, Fellow of the College of
Physicians, and of the Royal So-
ciety.

To which is prefix'd his

L I F E,

And an Account of his

W R I T I N G S.

Adorn'd with several Curious CUTS
engrav'd on Copper.

His CHARACTER writ by an eminent Physician
soon after his Death. He was no less valued for his Skill
in his Profession, which he shewed in several useful Trea-
tises, than admired for his Wit and Facetiousness in Con-
versation.

The SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed for JONAH BOWYER at the Rose and Crown
in Pater-noster Row, J. ISTEED near St. Dunstan's
Church, and JOHN WORRALL at the Dove against
Fetter-Lane, Fleet-street. 1726.

MISCELLANEOUS
WORKS

OF

DR. WILLIAM WIGGLES

Physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, Fellow of the College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society.

To which is prefixed



W. R. I. C. S.

Adorned with several Coloured Plates

of Gray's Anatomy

This Character will be found in the
front after his Death. He was a
man of great talents, and his
works are highly valued for their
accuracy and beauty of execution.

The Second Edition.

LONDON

Printed for James B. & Co. in Strand
in the Year 1791. Price 10s. 6d.
Gent. & sold for W. & A. in the Strand.



THE
L I F E
O F
Dr. William Wagstaffe,
To which is annexed, an
A C C O U N T
O F H I S
W R I T I N G S.

 R. William Wagstaffe, the
Author of the following
Tracts, is descended from
a very ancient Family of the same
Name, who were Lords of the Ma-
nor of Knightcote in Warwickshire,

and was a near Relation of Colonel Wagstaffe, mentioned by my Lord Clarendon, who so eminently signaliz'd his Courage in the retaking of the Close in Litchfield and the City of Bristol for the King; as likewise of Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, who is more than once mention'd by the same noble Author, for his great Loyalty to his King and Country. His Father, who was a younger Brother, was bred a Clergyman, and as soon as he was capable of holding a Benefice, was presented to the Rectory of Cublington in the County of Bucks, who having no more Sons than the Doctor, took a more than ordinary Care of his Education, and put him out very early to School at Northampton, to be educated in Grammar Learning, by a Gentleman, at that time, of as great Note as any in England for bringing up Youth in true Learning and sound Principles; from whence,
after

Dr. William Wagstaffe. v

after he had compleated his Studies in Classsical Learning, he was sent, at the Age of Sixteen, to Lincoln-College in Oxford, where he was early distinguished, not only for the soundness of his Learning, and the readiness of his Parts, but more particularly for being a very pleasant and facetious Companion, which made his Conversation very much admired and sought after by Persons of superior Rank and Standing in the University: After he had taken the Degree of Batchelor of Arts he had some Thoughts of putting on the Gown, having a very fair Prospect of being provided for in the Church by the Assistance of a near Relation; but some time after, taking the Degree of Master of Arts, he left the University, and came up to Town, where frequenting the House of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Wagstaffe, his Relation, a Gentleman highly di-

stinguished for his sound Learning and steady Principles, but particularly for his most incomparable Defence of King Charles his Eikon Basilike: But not complying with the Government after the Revolution, had followed the Practice of Physick in London for many Years with very great Reputation, whose Daughter the Doctor marrying some time after, did probably induce him to apply himself to the Study of Physick, having so near a Relation who was capable of assisting him in that way: But it was not long before the Doctor lost his first Wife, but not the Friendship of her Family, who continued to serve him to the utmost of their Power so long as he lived. Some Years after, the Doctor married a second time, with a Daughter of the truly eminent and learned Charles Bernard, Esq; who was Serjeant-Surgeon to the late Queen ANNE
of

Dr. William Wagstaffe. vii

of glorious Memory; and not long after this Marriage, went to Oxford, where he took the Degrees of Batchelor and Doctor of Physick as Grand Compounder, soon after which he was admitted Fellow both of the College of Physicians and Royal Society; and returning to London upon the Death of his first Wife's Father, who died much about this time, by the Interest of the Family he fell into a good Share of his Business, which gradually encreasing to the Death of Dr. Salisbury Cade, he was then chosen by the Governors to succeed him, as one of the Physicians of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, which Trust he discharged with great Reputation to himself, and Benefit to the poor Patients; as great, if not a greater number of these being sent away perfectly restored to Health by him, as ever had been known to be cured in the same compass of Time

The LIFE of
by the ablest and best of his Prede-
cessors.

The Clearfulness of his Temper, before his Spirits were oppressed by Misfortunes, which he suffered to be brought upon himself by the easiness and indolence of his Nature, was such as made him not only beloved by the Gentlemen of his own Profession, but likewise rendered his Conversation agreeable to all sorts of People. He was a Person indeed who did not greatly apply himself to study in his later Years, otherwise than the Business of his Profession, and some publick Exercises which he had taken upon him, obliged him sometimes to consult Books, which if he had thoroughly read and studied, as some others have done, his Parts and Abilities were such, that I know no one of the Profession who would have made a better Figure, either as a Gentleman, Scholar, or Physician.

Dr. William Wagstaffe. ix

A weight upon his Spirits, occasioned by a sense of his Misfortunes, which he had inadvertently fallen into, brought an illness upon him, which it is since thought he might have recovered, if he had unburthened his Mind to some who had a more than ordinary Value for him, and who would have spared neither Cost nor Pains to have made him easy 'till he could have made himself so.

He took a Journey to Bath, in March last, for the Recovery of his Health, where he had not been many Weeks before he relapsed; and continuing to grow worse and worse, he at length departed this Life, on the Fifth of May last, in the Fortieth Year of his Age, very much lamented by all who had ever been acquainted with his Character and Conversation.

As for the following Miscellaneous Pieces which are contained in this
Volume,

x The LIFE of
*Volume, the first of them, the Com-
ment upon Tom Thumb, owes its
rise to two celebrated Spectators,
published to shew the Beauties con-
tain'd in the antiquated Song of Che-
vy-Chase; in which the learned Au-
thor undertakes to shew, that the Sen-
timents in that Ballad are extream-
ly natural and poetical, and, as he
says, full of the majestick Simplicity
which we admire in the greatest of
the ancient Poets; for which reason
he hath quoted several Passages of
it, in which he affirms the Thought
to be altogether the same with what
we meet in several Passages of the
Aeneid; not that he infers from
thence, that the Poet (whoever he
was) propos'd to himself any Imit-
ation of those Passages, but that he
was directed to them, in general, by
the same kind of poetical Genius,
and by the same Copyings after
Nature. The Doctor happen'd to be
of*

Dr. William Wagstaffe. xi

of a different Opinion from the fore-
mention'd Author, and therefore pitch-
ed upon the History of Tom Thumb,
a Poem of equal Fame, tho' (it may
be) less venerable for its Antiquity
than that of Chevy-Chase, to shew
that the Sentiments of the ancient
Poets may be as well adapted to the
one as the other; and whoever will
take the pains to compare the Perform-
ances of these two Authors, will find
the Quotations in Tom Thumb as
just and as properly adapted as those
in Chevy-Chase: However, the main
thing the Doctor seem'd to have in view
in writing this small Piece, was to e-
vince that a Man of quick Parts and
ready Wit might sometimes extend his
Thoughts on Criticism too far; and if
Men of Learning were once to give
into that way of Writing, they might
indeed please some Persons of a vul-
gar and superficial Taste; but the
graver part of Mankind, and those
of

of sounder Judgment, would be apt to think they might have imployed their Talents after a more useful and instructive manner.

The Letter from Andrew Tripe took its Origin from a very different Cause: A little before it was wrote a Quarrel happen'd between a Physician of the greatest Note, and one of an inferior Character, in which the former had, as was then reported, been maltreated by the latter, for which he received a Gentleman-like Reproof; but not satisfied therewith, he endeavoured to vindicate his former Miscarriage in Print, or at least some body for him: The Doctor being a little provoked to see a Gentleman, the first in his Profession, and to whom he had been obliged, thus used, wrote the foremention'd Pamphlet, not so much to vindicate his Friend, who was above being injured in his Person or Character by so low an Adversary, but

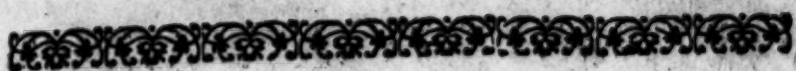
merely to shew his Contempt of a Person who durst be so insolent as to affront a Gentleman so much his Superior, and for whom the whole Faculty had the utmost Esteem and Regard.

The Character of Richard St—le, Esq; does indeed want some Apology to be made for it, because it seems to bear too hard upon a Gentleman of known Parts and Abilities, though of contrary Principles to the Doctor: It was wrote at the latter end of the late Queen's Reign, when the Person characterised had endeavoured to distinguish himself, by his Opposition to the then Ministry, by publishing his Criticks. The Doctor, who had some Friends in the Ministry, thought he could not take a better way to oblige them, than by thus shewing his Dislike to a Gentleman who had so much endeavour'd, on all occasions, to oppose them: Tho' this I may say for him, that he was so far from hav-

ing

ing any personal peak or enmity against the Gentleman whose Character he wrote; that at the time of his writing it, I do believe, he did not so much as know him even by sight, whatever he might afterwards: Nor, indeed, was it ever in his Nature to bear Malice or Enmity against any Man.

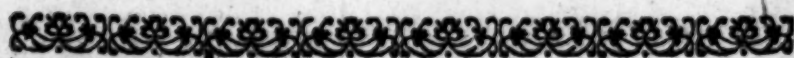
The other Tracts, which make up the remainder of this Volume, were mostly wrote in his younger Years. However, as they contain in them a great deal of Humour, as well as the Marks of a brisk and lively Spirit, they may serve to convey a true Idea of the natural Temper of the Author; but as they were then publish'd without a Name, so it is presumed the Doctor never did intend it should be known who wrote them: But the Person who had the Copies of them thinking it worth his while to reprint them at this time, it was judg'd proper to give the Publick this Account both of the Author and his Writings.



A
COMMENT
UPON THE
HISTORY
OF
TOM THUMB.

— *Juvat immemorata ferentem*
Ingenuis Oculisq; legi, Manibusq; teneri. Hor.

THE FIFTH EDITION.



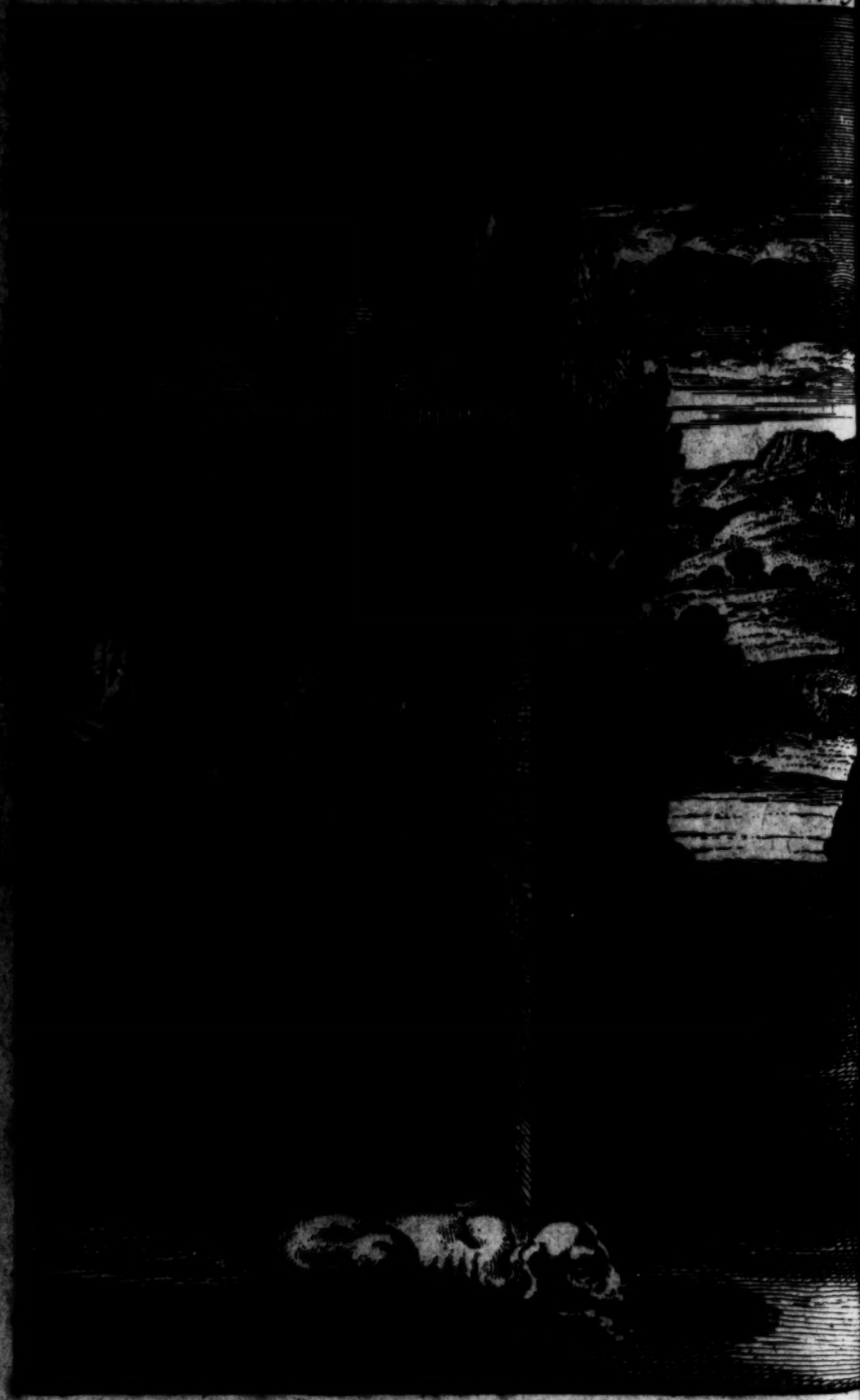
TO M. T. H. U. M. B.
OF
HISTORY
UPON THE
COMMENT
A

— *Justi immortali parenti*
Johannis Oenit; legi, Mariti & patri 1701

The Fifth Edition.



12



C

T

A
COMMENT

UPON THE

HISTORY

OF

TOM THUMB.

The Fourth Edition.

A

MEMORANDUM

TO THE HONORABLE SECRETARY OF THE ARMY

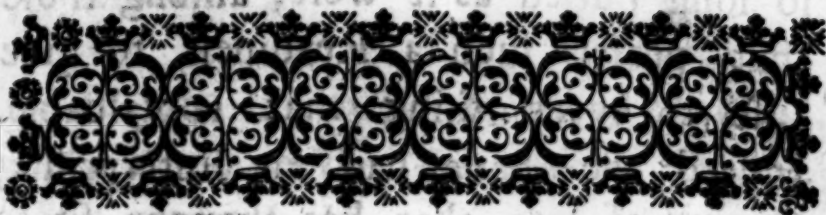
FROM THE CHIEF OF THE BUREAU OF MILITARY INTELLIGENCE

SUBJECT: [Illegible]

1. [Illegible]

2. [Illegible]

11



A
COMMENT
 UPON THE
HISTORY
 OF
TOM THUMB.

IT is a surprising Thing that in an Age so Polite as this, in which we have such a Number of Poets, Critics and Commentators, some of the best things that are extant in our Language shou'd pass unobserv'd amidst a

Croud of inferior Productions, and lie so long buried as it were, among those that profess such a Readiness to give Life to every thing that is valuable. Indeed we have had an Enterprising Genius of late, that has thought fit to disclose the Beauties of some Pieces to the World, that might have been otherwise indiscernable, and believ'd to have been trifling and insipid, for no other Reason but their unpolish'd Homeliness of Dress. And if we were to apply ourselves, instead of the Classicks, to the Study of Ballads and other ingenious Composures of that Nature, in such Periods of our Lives, when we are arriv'd to a Maturity of Judgment, it is impossible to say what Improvement might be made to Wit in general, and the Art of Poetry in particular. And certainly our Passions are describ'd in them so naturally, in such lively, tho' simple, Colours, that how far they may fall short of the Artfulness and Embellishments of the Romans in their Way of Writing, yet cannot fail to please all such Readers as are not unqualify'd for the

the Entertainment by their Affectation or Ignorance.

It was my good Fortune some time ago to have the Library of a School-Boy committed to my Charge, where among other undiscover'd valuable Authors, I pitch'd upon *Tom Thumb* and *Tom Hickathrift*, Authors indeed more proper to adorn the Shelves of *Bodley* or the *Vatican*, than to be confin'd to the Retirement and Obscurity of a private Study. I have perus'd the first of these with an infinite Pleasure, and a more than ordinary Application, and have made some Observations on it, which may not, I hope, prove unacceptable to the Publick; and however it may have been ridicul'd, and look'd upon as an Entertainment only for Children, and those of younger Years, may be found perhaps a Performance not unworthy the Perusal of the Judicious, and the Model superiour to either of those incomparable Poems of *Chevy Chase*, or *The Children in the Wood*. The Design was undoubtedly to recommend
Virtue,

Virtue, and to shew that however any one may labour under the Disadvantages of Stature or Deformity, or the Meanness of Parentage, yet if his Mind and Actions are above the ordinary Level, those very Disadvantages that seem to depress him, shall add a Lustre to his Character,

There are Variety of Incidents, dispers'd thro' the whole Series of this Historical Poem, that give an agreeable Delight and Surprise, *and are such as Virgil himself wou'd have touch'd upon, had the like Story been told by that Divine Poet,* viz. his falling into the Pudding-Bowl and others; which shew the Courage and Constancy, the Intrepidity and Greatness of Soul of this little Hero, amidst the greatest Dangers that cou'd possibly befall him, and which are the unavoidable Attendants of human Life.

*Si fractus illibatur orbis,
Impavidum ferient ruinae,*

The

The Author of this was unquestionably a Person of an Universal Genius, and if we consider that the Age he wrote in, must be an Age of the most profound Ignorance, as appears from the second Stanza of the first *Canto*, he was a Miracle of a Man.

I have consulted Monsieur *Le Clerk*, and my Friend Dr. *B---ly* concerning the Chronology of this Author, who both assure me, tho' neither can settle the Matter exactly, that he is the most ancient of our Poets, and 'tis very probable he was a *Druid*, who, as *Julius Caesar* mentions in his *Commentaries*, us'd to deliver their Precepts in Poetry and Metre. The Author of *The Tale of a Tub*, believes he was a *Pythagorean* Philosopher, and held the *Metempsychosis*; and Others that he had read *Ovid's Metamorphosis*, and was the first Person that ever found out the Philosopher's Stone. A certain Antiquary of my Acquaintance, who is willing to forget every thing he shou'd remember, tells me, He
can

can scarcely believe him to be Genuine, but if he is, he must have liv'd some time before the *Barons Wars*; which he proves, as he does the Establishment of Religion in this Nation, upon the Credit of an old Monument.

There is another Matter which deserves to be clear'd, whether this is a Fiction, or whether there was really such a Person as *Tom Thumb*. As to this, my Friends tell me, 'Twas Matter of Fact, and that 'twas an unpardonable Omission in a certain Author, never once to mention him in his *Arthur's*, when nothing is more certain, than that he was the greatest Favourite of that Prince, and a Person who had perform'd some very eminent Services for his Country. And indeed I can't excuse his taking no Notice of our Poet, who has afforded him such Helps, and to whom he is so much oblig'd for the Model of those Productions: Besides it had been but a Debt of Gratitude, as Sir R— B— was a Member of the Faculty, to have made honourable

nourable mention of him who has spoken
so honourably of the Profession, on the
Account of the Sickness of his Hero.

I have an old Edition of this Author
by me, the Title of which is more So-
norous and Heroical, than those of la-
ter Date; which for the better Infor-
mation of the Reader; it may not be
improper to insert in this Place. Tom
Thumb *his Life and Death, wherein is de-
clar'd his many marvellous Acts of Man-
hood, full of Wonder and strange Merri-
ment*; Then he adds, *which little Knight
liv'd in King Arthur's Time in the Court
of Great-Britain*. Indeed there are so
many spurious Editions of this Piece up-
on one Account or other, that I wou'd
advise my Readers to be very cautious
in their Choice, and it would be very
wisely done, if they wou'd consult the
curious *Ælianus* concerning this Matter;
who has the choicest Collection of any
Man in *England*, and understands the
most correct Editions of Books of this
Nature.

I have took a great deal of Pains to set these Matters of Importance in as clear a Light as we Criticks generally do, and shall begin with the first Canto, which treats of our Hero's Birth and Parentage, and Education, with some other Circumstances which you'll find are carry'd on in a manner not very inelegant, and cannot fail to please those who are not Judges of Language, or those who notwithstanding they are Judges of Language, have a genuine and unprejudic'd Taste of Nature.

*In Arthur's Court Tom Thumb did live,
A Man of mickle Might,
The best of all the Table round,
And eke a doubty Knight,
In Stature but an Inch in Height,
Or quarter of a Span;
Then think you not this worthy Knight
Was prov'd a valiant Man.*

This Beginning is agreeable to the best of the Greek and Latin Poets; *Hom*er and *Virgil* give an Idea of the whole Poem in a few of the first Lines,
and

and here our Author draws the Character of his Hero, and shews what you may expect from a Person so well qualify'd for the greatest Undertakings.

In the Description of him, which is very fine, he insinuates, that tho' perhaps his Person may appear despicable and little, yet you'll find him an Hero of the most consummate Bravery and Conduct, and is almost the same Account *Statius* gives of *Tydeus*.

—— *Totos infusa per artus,
Major in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.*

If any suppose the Notion of such an Hero improbable, they'll find the Character *Virgil* gives *Camilla* to be as far stretch'd :

*Illa vel Intacta segetis per summa volaret
Gramina, nec teneras cursu lassisset Aristas :
Vel mare per medium, fluctu suspensa tumentè
Ferret Iter : celeres nec tingeret aquore plantas.*

But to proceed,

His Father was a Plowman plain,
 His Mother milk'd the Cow,
 And yet a Way to get a Son
 This Couple knew not how,
 Until such time the good old Man
 To learned Merlin goes,
 And there to him in deep Distress
 In secret Manner shows,
 How in his Heart he wish'd to have,
 A Child in time to come,
 To be his Heir, tho' it might be
 No bigger than his Thumb:
 Of which old Merlin was foretold,
 That he his Wish shou'd have,
 And so a Son of Stature small
 The Charmer to him gave.

There is nothing more common
 throughout the Poets of the finest Taste,
 than to give an Account of the Pedigree
 of their Hero. So Virgil,

— *Aeneas quam Dardanio Anchise
 Alma Venus Phrygii genuit Simoentis ad undas.*

And

And the Manner of the Countryman's going to consult *Merlin*, is like that of *Aeneas's* approaching the Oracle of *Delphos*.

— *Egressi veneramur Apollinis Urbem.*

And how naturally and poetically does he describe the Modesty of the Man, who wou'd be content, if *Merlin* wou'd grant him his Request, with a Son no bigger than his Thumb,

The two next Stanza's carry on the Idea with a great deal of Probability and Consistence; and to convince the World that he was born to be something more than Man, he produces a Miracle to bring him into it.

*Begot, and born in half an Hour,
To fit his Father's Will.*

The following Stanza continues the Miracle, and brings the *Fairy Queen* and her Subjects, who gives him his Name,
and

and makes him a Present of his Apparel.

*Whereas she cloath'd him fine and brave,
In Garments richly fair,
The which did serve him many Years
In seemly sort to wear.*

So *Virgil* of Queen *Dido's* Present to *Ascanius*;

Hoc Juvenem egregium præstanti munere donat.

And again,

— *Quem candida Dido.*

*Esse sui dederat Monumentum & pignus
Amoris.*

The Description of his Dress is very agreeable, and is not unlike what I have met with somewhere of a Giant going a Fishing, with an Account of his Implements equal to his Proportion.

His

His Hat made of an Oaken Leaf,
 His Shirt a Spider's Web,
 Both light and soft for these his Limbs
 That were so smally bred.

His Hose and Doubler Thistle Down,
 Together wear'd full fine;
 His Stockings of an Apple green,
 Made of the outward Rind;
 His Garters were two little Hairs
 Pluck'd from his Mothers Eye;
 His Shooes made of a Mouse's Skin,
 And Tann'd most curiously.

The next Stanza's relate his Diversi-
 ons, bearing some Analogy to those of
Ascanius and other Lads in *Virgil*:

Thus like a valiant Gallant He
 Adventures forth to go,
 With other Children in the Street,
 His pretty Tricks to show.

*Una Acies Juvenum ducit quam Parvus
 Orantem
 Nomen Avi referens Priamus.*

There

There is a Piece of Revenge our little Hero took upon a Play-fellow, which proves, to what an Height Mechanical and Experimental Philosophy was arriv'd to, in that Age, and may be worth while to be consider'd by the Royal Society.

*Of whom to be reveng'd, he took
In Mirth and pleasant Game,
Black Pots and Glasses, which he hung
Upon a bright Sun-Beam.*

The third Line is a Demonstration of the Antiquity of Drinking out of black Pots, which still prevails in most Counties of this Nation, among the Justices of Peace at their Petty and Quarter Sessions.

The last four Lines of this Canto, and the beginning of the next, contain the miraculous Adventure of the Pudding-Bowl; And by the bye, we may observe, That it was the Custom of the *Christians* at that time, to make Hog-Puddings

Puddings instead of Minc'd-Pies at *Christmas*; a laudable Custom very probably brought up to distinguish 'em more particularly from the *Jews*.

*Whereas about a Christmas time,
His Father an Hog had kil'd,
And Tom to see the Pudding made,
Fear that it should be spill'd;
He sat the Canale for to Light,
Upon the Pudding-Bowl:
Of which there is unto this Day
A pretty Pastime told:
For Tom fell in ———*

Perhaps some may think it below our Hero to stoop to such a mean Employment as the Poet has here enjoyn'd him, of holding the Candle, and that it looks too much like a *Citizen*, or a *Cot*, as the Women call it: But if we reflect on the Obedience due to Parents, as our Author undoubtedly did, and the Necessities those People labour'd under, we cannot but admire at his ready Compliance with what could by no Means be agreeable to the Heroical Bent of

D

his

his Inclinations, and perceive what a tender Regard he had for the Wellfare of his Family, when he took the strictest Care imaginable for the Preservation of the Hog-Pudding. And what can be more remarkable? What can raise the Sentiments of Pity and Compassion to an higher Pitch, than to see an Hero fall into such an unforeseen Disaster in the honourable Execution of his Office? *This certainly is conformable to the Way of Thinking among the Ancient Poets, and what a good-natur'd Reader cannot but be affected with.*

The following Part of this Canto is the Relation of our Hero's being put into a Pudding, and convey'd away in a Tinker's Budget; which is design'd by our Author to prove, if it is understood literally, That the greatest Men are subject to Misfortunes. But it is thought by Dr. B——ly to be all Mythology, and to contain the Doctrine of the Transmutation of Metals, and is design'd to shew, that all Matter is the same, tho' very differently Modified.

He

He tells me, he intends to publish a distinct Treatise of this Canto; and I don't question, but he'll manage the Dispute with the same Learning, Conduct and good Manners, he has done others, and as Dr. *Salmon* uses in his *Corrections* of Dr. *Sydenham* and the *Dispensatory*.

The next Canto is the Story of *Tom Thumb's* being swallow'd by a Cow, and his Deliverance out of her, which is treated of at large by *Giordano Bruno* in his *Spaccio de la Bestia trionfante*; which Book, tho' very scarce, yet a certain Gentleman, who has it in his Possession, has been so obliging as to let every Body know where to meet with it. After this, you find him carried off by a Raven, and swallow'd by a Giant; and 'tis almost the same Story as that of *Ganimede* and the Eagle in *Ovid*.

*Now by a Raven of great Strength,
Away poor Tom was born.*

*Nec mora: percusso mendacibus aere pennis
Abripit Iliaden.*

A certain great Critick and School-master, who has publish'd such Notes upon *Horace* as were never seen before, is of Opinion, and has very good Authority for what he says, that 'twas rather an Owl than a Raven; for, as he observes with a wonderful deal of Penetration and Sagacity, our Hero's Shoes were made of a Mouse's Skin, which might induce the Owl to run away with him. The Giant, he owns, looks very probable, because we find 'em swallowing People very fast in almost all Romances.

This Canto concludes with our Hero's Arrival at Court; after he had spent a considerable Part of his Youth in Labours and Fatigues, had been inur'd to nothing else but Hardships and Adventures, we see him receive the Recompence of his Merit, and become the Favourite of his Prince: And here we may perceive all the Fineness of the Gentleman

man, mixt with all the Resolution and Courage of the Warriour; We may behold him as ready to oblige the Ladies with a Dance, as he was to draw his Sword in their Defence.

*Amongst the Deeds of Courtship done,
His Highness did command,
That he shou'd dance a Galliard brave
Upon the Queen's Left Hand.
The which he did —*

This shews he had all the Accomplishments of *Achilles* who was undoubtedly one of the best Dancers in the Age he liv'd, according to the Character *Homer* gives him so frequently of the Agility of his Feet. I have consulted a Master of the Profession of Dancing, who is excellently vers'd in the Chronology of all Dances, he tells me that this *Galliard* came into Vogue about the latter End of the Reign of *Uter Pendragon*, and continu'd during that of King *Arthur*, which is Demonstration to me that our Poet liv'd about that Age.

It

It is asserted very positively in the latter Editions of this Poem, that the four following Lines are a Relation of the King and *Tom Thumb's* going together an Hunting, but I have took indefatigable Pains to consult all the *Manuscripts* in *Europe* concerning this Matter, and I find it an *Interpolation*. I have also an *Arabick* Copy by me, which I got a *Friend* to translate, being unacquainted with the Language, and it is plain by the Translation, that 'tis there also *interpolated*.

*Now after that the King wou'd not
Abroad for Pleasure go,
But still Tom Thumb must go with him
Plac'd on his Saddle Bow.*

— *Ipse Uno graditur comitatus Achate.*

There is scarcely any Scene more moving than this that follows, and is *such an one as wou'd have shin'd in Homer or Virgil*. When he was favour'd with his Prince's Ear, and might have ask'd the
most

most profitable and important Posts in the Government, and been indemnify'd if guilty of a *Peculatus*; He only us'd his Interest to relieve the Necessities of his Parents, when another *Person* wou'd have scarcely own'd 'em for his *Relations*. This discovers such a Generosity of Soul, such an Humility in the greatest Prosperity, such a tender Affection for his Parents, as is hardly to be met with, but in our Author.

*And being near his Highness Heart
He crav'd a wealthy Boon,
A noble Gift, the which the King
Commanded to be done;
To relieve his Father's Wants,
And Mother being old.*

The rest of this Canto relates the Visit to his Father, in which there is something very soft and tender, something that may move the Mind of the most polite Reader, with the inward Meltings of Humanity and Compassion.

The

The next Canto of the Tilts and Tournaments, is much like the Fifth Book of *Virgil*, and tho' we can't suppose our Poet ever saw that Author, yet we may believe he was directed to almost the same Passages, *by the same kind of Poetical Genius, and the same Copyings after Nature.*

*Now he with Tilts and Tournaments,
Was entertained so,
That all the rest of Arthur's Knights
Did him much Pleasure show;
And good Sir Lancelot of Lake,
Sir Tristram, and Sir Guy;
But none like to Tom Thumb
For Acts of Chivalry.*

*Longeque ante omnia Corpora Nisus
Emicat ———*

And again,

Post Elymus subit, & nunc tertia palma Dioret.

In

*In Honour of which noble Day,
And for his Lady's Sake,
A Challenge in King Author's Court,
Tom Thumb did bravely make.*

*Talis prima Dares caput altum in praelia
tollit,*

*Ostenditq; humeros latos, alternaq; jac-
tat*

*Brachia portendens, & verberat ictibus
aureas.*

Quæritur huic alius : —

*'Gainst whom those noble Knights did run,
Sir Chion and the rest,*

*But still Tom Thumb with all his
Might*

Did bear away the best.

*Et primum ante omnes victorem appellat
Acesten.*

At the same time our Poet shews a
laudable Partiality for his Hero, he re-
presents Sir *Lancelot* after a manner not
unbecoming so bold and brave a Knight.

E

At

*At last Sir Lancelot of Lake,
In manly sort came in,
And with this stout and hardy Knight
A Battle to begin.*

*Huic contra Æneas, speculatus in ag-
mine longo
Obvius ire parat —*

Which made the Courtiers all agbaf.

Obstupuere animi —

This Canto concludes with the Presents made by the King to the Champion, according to the Custom of the *Greeks* and *Romans* in such Cases; only his tumbling thro' the Queen's Ring is observable, and may serve to give some Light into the Original of that ingenious Exercise so much practis'd by the Moderns, of tumbling thro' an Hoop.

The last Canto treats of the Champion's Sickness and Death, and whoever considers the Beauty, Regularity and majestic Simplicity of the Relation, can.
not

not but be surpris'd at the Advances that may be made in Poetry by the Strength of an uncultivated Genius, and may see how far Nature can proceed without the Ornamental Helps and Assistances of Art. The Poet don't attribute his Sickness to a Debauch, to the Irregularity or Intemperance of his Life, but to an Exercise becoming an Hero; and tho' he dies quietly in his Bed, he may be said in some measure to die in the Bed of Honour. And to shew the great Affection the King had for him, he sends for his Physicians, and orders all the Care imaginable to be taken for the Conservation of his Life.

*He being slender and tall,
This cunning Doctor took
A fine perspective Glass, with which
He did in Secret look.*

It is a Wonder that the learned World shou'd differ so in their Opinions concerning the Invention and Antiquity of Optic Glasses, and that any one should contend for *Metius* of *Alcmaer*, or, as

Dr. *Plot*. does for *Fryar Bacon*, when, if this Author had been consulted, Matters might have been so easily adjusted. Some great Men indeed wou'd prove from hence, our Knight was the Inventor of 'em, that his Valet might the more commodiously see to dress him; but if we consider there were no Beaus in that Age, or reflect more maturely on the Epithet here given to the Doctor, we may readily conclude, that the Honour of this Invention belongs more particularly to that ingenious Profession.

How lovely is the Account of the Departure of his Soul from his Body:

*And so with Peace and Quietness
He left the World below.*

Placidaq; ibi demum morte quievit.

*And up into the Fairy Land,
His Soul did fleeting go.*

—At Æthereas repetit mens ignea sedes.

Whereas

*Whereas the Fairy Queen receiv'd
 With happy Mourning Cheer
 The Body of this valiant Knight,
 Whom she esteem'd so dear;
 For with her dancing Nymphs in Green
 She fetch'd him from his Bed,
 With Musick and with Melody,
 As soon as Life was fled.*

*— Et fotum gremio Dea tollit in altos
 Idaliæ lucos —*

So one of our Modern Poets ;

*Thither the Fairies and their Train re-
 sort,
 And leave their Revels, and their mid-
 night Sport.*

We find in all the most celebrated Poets, some Goddesses that takes upon her to be the peculiar Guardian of the Hero, which has been carry'd on very elegantly in this Author.

But again ;

*For whom King Arthur and his Knights,
Full forty Days did mourn,
And in Remembrance of his Name,
Who was so strangely born,
He built a Tomb of Marble grey,
And Year by Year did come,
To celebrate the mournful Day,
And Burial of Tom Thumb;
Whose Fame lives here in England still,
Among the Country sort,
Of whom their Wives and Children small,
Tell Tales of pleasant Sport.*

So Ovid;

— *Luētūs monumenta manebunt
Semper, Adoni, mei, repetitaq; mortis
Imago
Annua plangoris peraget simulamina
nostri.*

Nor is this Conclusion unlike one of
the best Latin Poems this Age has pro-
duc'd.

Tu

*Tu, Taffi, æternum vives, tua munera
 Cambri
 Nunc etiam celebrant, quotiesq; revol-
 vitur Annus
 Te memorant, Patrium Gens tota tuetur
 Honorem,
 Et cingunt viridi redolentia tempora
 Porro.*

And now, tho' I am very well satis-
 fied with this Performance, yet, accord-
 ing to the usual Modesty of us Authors,
 I am oblig'd to tell the World, *it will
 be a great Satisfaction to me, knowing
 my own Insufficiency*, if I have given
 but some Hints of the Beauties of this
 Poem, which are capable of being im-
 prov'd by those of greater Learning and
 Abilities. And I am glad to find by a
 Letter I have receiv'd from one of the
Literati in Holland, That the learned
Huffius, a great Man of our Nation, is
 about the Translation of this Piece into
Latin Verse, which he assures me, will
 be done with a great deal of Judgment,
 in case he has enough of that Language

to furnish out the Undertaking. I am very well appris'd, That there has been publish'd two Poems lately, intituled, The Second and Third Parts of this Author; which treat of our little Hero's rising from the Dead in the Days of King *Edgar*: But I am inform'd by my Friend the *Schoolmaster*, and others, That they were compos'd by an Enthusiast in the last Century, and have been since printed for the Establishment of the Doctrine of Monsieur *Marion* and his Followers, and the Resurrection of Dr. *Ems*.

I hope no Body will be offended at my asserting Things so positively, since 'tis the Privilege of us *Commentators*, who understand the meaning of an Author seventeen hundred Years after he has wrote, much better than ever he cou'd be suppos'd to do himself. And certainly, a Critick ought not only to know what his Author's Thoughts were, when he was Writing such and such Passages, but how those Thoughts came into his Head, where he was when he wrote, or what he was doing of; whether he wrote in a Garden, a Garret, or
a Coach;

a Coach; upon a Lady, or a Milkmaid; whether at that Time he was scratching his Elbow, drinking a Bottle, or playing at Questions and Commands. These are material and important Circumstances so well known to the *True Commentator*, that were *Virgil* and *Horace* to revisit the World at this time, they'd be wonderfully surpris'd to see the minutest of their Perfections discover'd by the Assistances of *Modern Criticism*. Nor have the Classics only reap'd Benefit from Inquiries of this Nature, but Divinity it self seems to be render'd more intelligible. I know a Divine, who understands what *St. Paul* meant by *Higher Powers*, much better than that Apostle cou'd pretend to do; and another, That can unfold all the Mysteries of the *Revelations* without Spectacles.

I know there are some People that cast an Odium on me, and others, for pointing out the Beauties of such Authors, as have, they say, been hitherto unknown, and argue, That 'tis a sort of Heresie in Wit, and is like the fruitless Endeavours of proving the Apostolical

lical Constitutions *Genuine*, that have been indisputably *Spurious* for so many Ages : But let these Gentlemen consider, whether they pass not the same Judgment on an Author, as a Woman does on a Man, by the gayety of his Dress, or the gaudy Equipage of his Epithets. And however they may call me *second-sighted*, for discerning what they are blind to, I must tell them this Poem has not been altogether so obscure, but that the most refin'd *Writers* of this Age have been delighted with the reading it. Mr. *Tho. D'Urfey*, I am told, is an Admirer, and Mr. *John Dunton* has been heard to say, more than once, he had rather be the Author of it than all his Works.

How often, *says my Author*, have I seen the Tears trickle down the Face of the Polite *Woodwardius* upon reading some of the most pathetical Encounters of *Tom Thumb* ! How soft, how musically sorrowful was his Voice ! How good natur'd, how gentle, how unaffected was the Ceremoniale of his Gesture, and how unfit for a Profession so Merciless and Inhumane !

I was

I was perswaded by a Friend to write some Copies of Verses, and place them in the Frontispiece of this Poem, in Commendation of my self and my *Comment*, suppos'd to be compos'd by *AG. FT. L M. R W.* and so forth. To their very worthy and honour'd Friend C. D. upon his admirable and useful *Comment* on the History of *Tom Thumb*; but my Bookseller told me the Trick was so common, 'twould not answer. Then I propos'd a Dedication to my Lord *such an One*, or Sir *Thomas such an One*; but he told me the Stock to be rais'd on Dedications was so small now a Days, and the Discount to my Lord's Gentleman, &c. so high, that 'twould not be worth while; besides, says he, it is the Opinion of some Patrons, that a Dinner now and then, with, *Sir, I shall expect to see you sometimes*, is a suitable Reward for a publick Compliment in Print. But if, continues my Bookseller, you have a Mind it shou'd turn to Advantage, write Treason or Heresy, get censur'd by the Parliament or Convocation, and condemn'd to be burnt by the
Hands

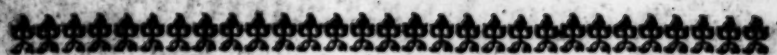
Hands of the common Hangman, and you can't fail having a Multitude of Readers, by the same Reason, *A notorious Rogue has such a Number of Followers to the Gallows.*



CRISPIN



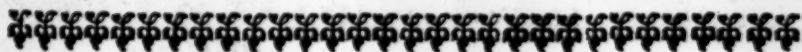




Crispin the Cobler's
CONFUTATION
OF
Ben. Hooley,
In an Epistle to him.

*Quæ Genus aut Flexum variant—
—— Heteroclitæ sunt.*

THE THIRD EDITION.



CONTINUATION

In an Epistle to him.

of Great and Famous

The Third Edition.

Crispin the Cobler's
CONFUTATION
 O F
Ben. H----- &c.

Brother *Ben.*

WE have a Proverb among us of *setting one Thief to catch another*; and certainly that Cause can never appear in so clear a Light, as when both the Disputants are upon the Level. Upon these Considerations I have undertook to confute you; and if I take a more than ordinary Freedom, 'tis not because I have no Regard to your Cloth and Function, but rather because we are upon an Equality. You, *a Cobler of Divinity, a Translator of Government,* and I, *of Shoes.* And tho' you may boast, perhaps, of Bishops and Presbyters,

ters, Men of the clearest Argument and finest Reasoning, your Adversaries; yet I'll be bold to say, without Vanity, you have never met your Match till now. If you urge the State of Nature in your Defence, I have nothing else to say, but 'tis an Argument only calculated for *Hockley in the Hole*. But that you should not have too mean an Opinion of your Antagonist, I can assure you he has been at Grammar-School, and to shew you he is a Person of no inconsiderable Reading and Quotation, Mr. *Robinson*, in his admirable and useful Treatise concerning *Heteroclites*, from whence I took my *Motto*, and which is said to be wrote upon the several Sectaries among us, speaking of a Buckram-Man, uses this remarkable Expression,

Nec vult Panthera domari.

'Tis but like taming of a Shrew, says he, to talk to those who are altogether deaf either to Reason, Philosophy, or Revelation.

As

As to Government, it seems to me to be a Shoe, *for every one apprehends in his own Way*, made of stretching Leather, and worn as well for the Ease, as the safety of one's Foot. St. *Paul* was undoubtedly a good Shoemaker, and never went beyond his Last; but you have acted like a horrid Bungler, to go to Heel-piece a Shoe that never wanted mending, nor is it possible it ever should. But I have more reason to complain than all this, as you find by the Sequel; neither can I find in my Heart to *Maul you* damnably, as my Author has it, being fully satisfied, *That he that's born to be hang'd, can never be drown'd.*

I was always reputed a sober, trusty Fellow, before my Acquaintance with your *Bear-garden Principles*, that got a Livelihood in an honest Way; I meddled with no Body's Business but my own, and 'twould have been well if you had done so too. I confess, I was hugely taken with the Doctor, being a good, jolly, likely Man, and have now and then cry'd, *Huzza, Church and Cheverel*, in a civil Society. I always hated

F

Tub-

Tub-preaching, and thought a Church of *England* Cobler, a better Fellow than a Conventicle Puzzle-Text. But hear upon what Motives I was converted, or rather confounded, to the eternal Shame and Dishonour of our Family and Profession.

A Neighbour of mine, who was a Weaver, and an Anabaptist Teacher, and always look'd upon to be a Sly-boots, coming to my Stall one Day, told me gravely, I was a Fool to run after this *Cheverell's* Arse for nothing. That he was a Papish, Pretender's Man, and the L—d knows what; and *That his Man had been heard by a Friend of his, who din'd with him during the Tryal, to Curse and Swear at his Dinner.* He preaches up passive Obedience, says he, that is, to do every thing the Queen commands you, whether right or wrong, for, or against Law; you can't say your Soul's your own; your Wife, your Children, nay that Piece of Leather there, and every thing in your Shop is hers. This stuck pretty much in my Stomach, the last especially, and I began to scratch
where

where it never itch'd. The old Sinner finding me at a *Nonplus*, honest *Crispin*, quoth he, be rul'd by me, and I'll make a Man of thee: This *H---* they cry so much against, is a very honest Fellow; I'll lend thee his Books, and instruct thee what he is driving at: Thou dost not remember how we liv'd in *Oliver's Days*, I my self was a Committee-Man, kept my fine Horses, and a brace of Sisters; eat Beef, drank Ale, swore and curs'd at the Bishops and Common-Prayer, was a Priest in my own House, and an independent Bully. A Mushroom-Man, however reproach'd in this Age, is a Person of a superior Genius, who calls Government, and very justly too, an Imprisonment of Nature, that would sooner go naked, *like some of our Ancestors*, than be confin'd, or, if he is forc'd to wear any thing, he glories in the Latitude of his *Galligaskins*: For shame never meddle on at this Rate: Be a Whigg, follow *H---*, curse your Magistrates and Superiors, and you'll soon find the World thrive upon you.

Upon this, you must know, I began to prick up my Ears, and had a huge Mind to be a Committee-Man; I borrow'd his Books, got 'em by Heart, and to say the Truth on't, never thought of any thing but modelling of Government, while I had 'em by me. I grew indeed, in a little Time, perfectly distracted, and my Wit run a Wool-gathering, as the saying is, in the Anarchy of thy Notions; if any Body wanted a pair of Shoes to be soal'd, I usually laid before 'em the necessity of Resistance, and the great Benefit of original Compact. If a Footman came with his Master's Shoes to be clean'd, I declaim'd against the state of Servitude and Bondage he underwent, told him strange Stories; if his Master went an Hair's breadth beyond his Duty, he was a Tyrant, that it was lawful for him to nubble him; nor could this Resistance be call'd Rebellion, but self-Preservation. I prevail'd so far upon some Footmen, that they lost their Places, and I my Livelyhood, for *only exercising the Liberty of Persons that are Free-born.* And here indeed I can
 8
 by

by no means reconcile Squire *Bickerstaff* and Mr. *H----*, the one asserting I had ingeniously contriv'd an Inferior, the other, that my Sôvereign is my Subject.

My Brother of the Wet Religion, some Time after, came to see me, and finding me a great Proficient, commended me wondrously, told me I should go with him from Coffee-house to Coffee-house, to be the Champion of the Cause. I soon began to bambouze Mankind, and became as formidable from the *Change* to the *Temple*, as any Polititian of them all. *J-----nk-----n Tim* the Bookfeller, and *Sal Volatile Oleosum*, stood mute in my Presence, and once, in less than an Hour, I gain'd the Victory over a Doctor of Physick, a Parson, and a brace of Fiddlers. I have often cut off the Head of Monarchy in the Twinkling of a Bed-staff, and kill'd Hereditary Right ten times in an Hour, without the assistance of an Ax. How many Common-Council-Men, Church-Wardens, Constables, Change-Brokers, Insurers, Stock-Jobbers, Petty-Foggers,

Scavengers, have I demolish'd? How many clever Fellows wou'd be glad to come off with, *Gi's thy Hand*, honest *Crispin*, *you and I are Friends for all this*. And the Reception I generally met with from the gaping Coffee-house Congregation, was a farther Spur to my Vanity. If I rang'd an Argument, told a Story about the late Scrutiny in the City, prov'd Sir *O. B.* no Butcher, or made *Peter* deny his Master: If I confuted *Bellarmino*, or *Abel* the Newsmonger, I always was receiv'd with the Demonstrations of Approbation and Astonishment; such as, indeed! belike! say you so! very strange! a sad Story! who would think it!

By this time you'll suppose I was at the Top of my Preferment, applauded by my Friends, and fear'd by my Enemies. The *Presbyterian* said, I was a Man of spiritual Knowledge; the *Independent*, call'd me Gifted; the *Quaker* cry'd out, O the Light within! But the *Tory*, the Divil of a Cobler! I spent my time very agreeably all this while; I confuted at Noon about the Change,
din'd

din'd with some Elder of Salter's-Hall ;
about the Evening I exercis'd near St.
Paul's, or the *Temple*; and at Night in
the Chambers of the Beloved.

It happen'd in the mean while, my
Son *Jack* being a smart Youth, had
peep'd into thy Sermons and Defence,
conn'd 'em over to his Mother, and was
grown a Dab at *Revolution Principles*.
I was mightily pleas'd, you may sup-
pose; but coming home one Day, it
fell out otherwise than I imagin'd. My
crooked Rib told me she had nothing in
the House, desir'd me to give her some
Money to buy an Ox-cheek, adding al-
so, that *Jack* wanted a Pair of Stock-
ings; she told me farther, that when I
follow'd my Cobling, it was much bet-
ter for my Family, that she thought I
had better return to it, than run after
this *Rantipole* way of Talk, and let
them starve at Home. Upon this I be-
gan to take Fire; dost thou think *says I*,
that I, who am look'd upon to be a
Scollard, can't manage my Affairs with-
out thy Directions, or that I'll be con-
troul'd by such a Baggage? She replies

immediately, I was oblig'd by the Law of Nature and the Gospel, to take Care of my Family, that by not doing it, according to my belov'd *H----*, I was no more a Husband or a Father. I was going to chastize her Insolence, when *Jack* took up the Poker, and telling me Resistance was lawful upon such Occasions, gave me such a Baster upon my Head, that it was two Months before I perfectly recovered.

As soon as I came to my self, I began to reflect upon my past Conduct, call'd for Mr. *H---*, took a Review of him, weigh'd him more maturely than ever, and committed him to the Flames. This indeed must be a very inconsistent Scheme of Government, thinks I, that gives me an Authority to call my Prince in question, and depose him, and must be depos'd my self from my Stall and Habitation. Shan't he that is Sovereign to his Queen, be the Master of his own House? But Rebellion to a Prince is the same as to a Parent; and the same Law that bids us be Subject to the one, commands Obedience to the other. What
occasion

occasion had I to read these Notions? Wou'd not the fifth Commandment have spoke more intelligibly? Has not St. *Paul* spoke more for himself than ever *H----* did for him? And could not I have seen this with half an Eye, without being reduc'd to these deplorable Circumstances for Conviction, without having this Argument so unhappily brought home to me? No; if I had search'd for my Duty in the Scriptures, where the Case is plain to every one's Understanding, I had been a better Christian, a better Subject, and a better Friend to my self and Family.

Indeed, Friend *Ben*, thou dost a great deal of Harm to set us at Variance at this Rate, to sound the Trumpet of Resistance, I'll only call it, out of respect to you, when you your self own there is no occasion for it. I know no other Difference between a Bear-ward and a Rebel, but that one is for muzzling the Bear, and the other for murdering the Lyon. Take which you will, I am very well satisfy'd; and this I dare assert, if you have not committed Regicide upon
on

on Monarchy, you have reduc'd her to go with Crutches, the wooden Supporters of your self and Cause. Can't we say the Queen is Hereditary, without an Affront to the Revolution, *without having a Reason of a different Make and Turn from the rest of Mankind, or a Faith compleatly ripe for Transubstantiation?* Or is it not better Sense, and less Dishonesty to assert it, than for a Plurality to inveigh against the heinousness of Pluralities.

I have wrote this Account of my self to convince you, if possible, of the ill Effects of your Doctrine; and if the Brother of *St. Catherine's* has a mind to write the Life of the renown'd *Crispin*, I'll freely give him Leave, and can assure him, I'll never answer him; and, I believe, he has a copious Subject enough, since there are as many Stories upon Coblers, as upon Parsons. Be advis'd then by me, if thou art not so great a Lover of Truth as to recant, nor hast so great a respect for *St. Paul*, as to beg his Pardon, be so prudent however, as to disturb us no more with the Measures of
thy

thy Obedience, when every Cocker may discern the Fallacy. And if this Instance, this Example of my self before thine Eyes, won't deter thee, may'st thou be convinc'd by thy Wife, thy Children, and thy Servants ; and the seasonable Arguments of a Ladle, a Poker, or a Fire-shovel.

I am

Thy Brother,

And Well-wisher

Crispin.

T H E

(22)
thy Obedience, when every Cripple may
discern the Fallacy. And if this Instance
the Example of my self before thine
eyes, won't deter thee, may'st thou be
convinc'd by the Wise, thy Children, and
thy Servants; and the serious Arguments
of a Bible, a Pocket, or a Fire-
stone.

Thy Brother,

And Well-wisher

Grispin.

T H E



THE
STORY
OF THE

St. *A-----n*'s Ghost,

Or the APPARITION of

Mother HAGGY.

Collected from the best Manuscripts.

*Sola novum istuq; nefas Harpyia Celeno
Prodigium canit, & tristes denuntiat Iras.*

Virg.

THE FOURTH EDITION.



Printed and Sold by J. B. Lippincott & Co., 15 N. 2d St., Phila.

THE
STORY
OF THE

SEA-GHOST,
OR THE APPARITION OF
MADDER WINGEN.

Collected from the best Manuscripts.

By
J. B. Lippincott & Co., Phila.

The Fourth Edition.

Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 15 N. 2d St., 1853.



THE
 STORY
 OF THE
 St. A---n's Ghost, &c.

I Can scarcely say whether we ought to attribute the Multitude of Ghosts and Apparitions, which were so common in the Days of our Forefathers, to the Ignorance of the People, or the Impositions of the Priest. The *Romish* Clergy found it undoubtedly for their Interest to deceive them, and the Superstition of the People laid themselves open to receive whatsoever they thought proper to inculcate. Hence it is, that their Traditions are little else, than the Mi-
 8 racles

racles and Atchievements of unbodied
 Heroes, a sort of spiritual Romance; so
 artfully carry'd on, and deliver'd in so
 probable a Manner, as may easily pass
 for Truth on those of an uncultivated
 Capacity, or a credulous Disposition.
 Our Sectarists indeed still retain the Cre-
 dulity, as well as some of the Tenets of
 that Church; and Apparitions, and such
 like, are still the Bug-bears made use of
 by some of the most celebrated of their
 Holder-forths, to terrify the old Women
 of their Congregation, (who are their
 surest Customers) and enlarge their
 quarterly Subscriptions. I know one of
 these Ambidexters, who never fails of
 ten or twenty Pounds more than ordina-
 ry, by nicking *something wonderful* in
 due time; he often Cloaths his whole
 Family *by the Apparition of a Person*
lately executed at Tyburn; or, *a Whale*
seen at Greenwich, or thereabouts; and
 I am credibly inform'd, that his Wife
 has made a Visit with a brand new Sable
 Tippet on, since the Death of the *Tower*
Lyons.

But

But as these Things will pass upon none but the Ignorant or Superstitious, so there are others that will believe nothing of this Nature, even upon the clearest Evidence. There are, it must be own'd, but very few of these Accounts to be depended on; some however are so palpable, and testified by so good Authority, by those of such undoubted Credit, and so discerning a Curiosity, that there is no Room to doubt of their Veracity, and which none but a Sceptic can disbelieve. Such is the following Story of Mother *Haggy* of St. *A----n's*, in the Reign of King *James* the First; the mighty Pranks she plaid in her Lifetime, and her Apparition afterwards, made such a Noise, both at Home and Abroad, and were so terrible to the Neighbourhood, that the Country People, to this Day, cannot hear the mention of her Name without the most dismal Apprehensions. The Injuries they receiv'd from the Sorceries and Incantations of the Mother, and the Injustice and Oppression of the Son and Daughter, have made so deep an Impression upon

G

their

their Minds, and begot such and Hereditary Aversion to their Memory, that they never speak of them, without the bitterest Curses and Imprecations.

I have made it my Business, being at St. A---n's lately, to enquire more particularly into this Matter, and the Helps I have receiv'd from the *most noted Men of Erudition in this City*, have been considerable, and to whom I make my publick Acknowledgment. The Charges I have been at in *getting Manuscripts*, and labour in *Collating them*, the reconciling the Disputes about the most *material Circumstances*, and adjusting the *various Readings*, as they have took me up a considerable Time, so I hope they may be done to the Satisfaction of my Reader. I wish I could have time, to have distinguish'd by an Asterisk, the Circumstances deliver'd by Tradition only, from those of the Manuscripts, which I was advis'd to do by my worthy Friend, the Reverend Mr. *Wh---n*, who, had he not been *employ'd otherwise*, might have been a very proper Person to have undertaken such a Performance.

The

The best Manuscripts are now in the Hands of the Ingenious Dr. G——*th*, where they are left for the Curious to peruse, and where any *Clergyman* may be welcome; for however he may have been abus'd by those who deny him to be the Author of the *D——y*, and tax'd by others with Principles and Practices unbecoming a Man of his Sense and Probity, yet I will be bold to say in his Defence, that I believe he is as good a Christian, as he is a Poet, and if he publishes any thing on the late *D——d M——y*, I don't Question but it will be interspers'd with as many Precepts of reveal'd Religion, as the Subject is capable. Those *refin'd Pieces* that the Doctor has been pleas'd to own, since the writing of the *D——y*, have been look'd upon, by the lewd debauch'd Criticks of the Town, to be dull and insipid, for no other Reason, but because they are grave and sober; but this I leave for others to determine, and can say for his Sincerity, that I am assur'd he believes the following Relation as much as any of us all.

Mother *Haggy* was marry'd to a plain home-spun Yeoman of St. *A—n's*, and liv'd in good Repute for some Years: The Place of her Birth is disputed by some of the most celebrated Moderns, tho' they have a Tradition in the Country, that she was never born at all, which is most probable. At the Birth of her Daughter *Haggite*, something happen'd very remarkable, and which gave occasion to the Neighbourhood to mistrust she had a Correspondence with Old Nick, as was confirm'd afterwards, beyond the possibility of Disproof. The Neighbours were got together at a Merry-making, as they term it, in the Country, when the old Woman's highcrown'd Hat, that had been thrown upon the Bed's-Tester during the Heat of the Engagement, leap'd with a wonderful Agility into the Cradle, and being catch'd at by the Nurse, was metamorphos'd into a Coronet, which according to her Description, was not much unlike that of a *German Prince*; but it soon broke into a thousand Pieces. *Such*, cries old Mother *Haggy*, *will be the Fortune of*
my

my Daughter, and such her Fall. The Company took but little Notice of what she said, being surpris'd at the Circumstance of the Hat. *But this is Fact,* says the Reverend and Honourable L——y L——d, and my Grandmother, who was a Person of Condition, told me, says he, *she knew the Man, who knew the Woman, who was,* said she, *in the Room at that Instant.* The very same Night, I saw a Comet, neither have I any occasion to tell a Lye as to this particular, *says my Author,* brandishing its Tail in a very surprising manner in the Air; but upon the breaking of a Cloud, I could discern, *continues he,* a Clergyman at the Head of a Body of his own Cloth, and follow'd by an innumerable Train of Laity, who coming towards the Comet, it disappear'd.

This was the first time Mother *Haggy* became suspected, and it was the Opinion of the wisest of the Parish, that they should Petition the King to send her to be try'd for a Witch by the *Presbytery of Scotland.* How this pass'd off I cannot tell; but certain it is, that some of the Great ones

of the Town were in with her, and 'tis said she was serviceable to them in their Amours: She had a Wash, that would make the Skin of a Black-a-moor as white as Alabaſter, and another, that would reſtore the loſs of a Maidenhead, without *any hindrance of Buſineſs, or the knowledge of any one about them*. She try'd this Experiment ſo often upon her Daughter *Haggite*, that more than twenty were ſatisfied they had her Virginity before Marriage.

She ſoon got ſuch a Reputation all about the Country, that there was not a Cow, a Smock, or a ſilver Spoon loſt, but they came to her to enquire after it; all the young People flock'd to have their Fortunes told, which they ſay, ſhe never miſs'd. She told *Haggite's* Husband, he ſhould go rich and be a great Man, but by his Covetouſneſs and griping of the Poor ſhould come to an ill End. All which happen'd ſo exactly, *that there are ſeveral old Folks in our Town, who can remember it, as if it was but Yeſterday.*

She

She has been often seen to ride full Gallop upon a Broom-stick at Noon-day, and swim over a River in a Kettle-drum. Sometimes she wou'd appear in the Shape of a Lioness, and at other times, of a Hen, or a Cat; but I have heard, could not turn her self into a male Creature, or walk over two Straws across. There were never known so many great Winds as about that Time, or so much Mischief done by them: The Pigs grunted; and the Screech-Owls hooted oftner than usual; a Horse was found dead one Morning with Hay in his Mouth; and a large overgrown Jack was caught in a Fish Pond thereabouts, with a silver Tobacco Box in his Belly; several Women were brought to Bed of two Children, some miscarry'd, and old Folks died very frequently.

These things could not chuse but breed a great Combustion in the Town, as they call it, and every Body certainly had rejoyc'd at her Death, had she not been succeeded by a Son and Daughter, who, tho' they were no Conjurers, were altogether as terrible to the Neighbour-

hood. She had two Daughters, one of which was marry'd to a Man who went beyond Sea; the other, her Daughter *Haggite*, to *Avaro*, whom we shall have occasion to mention in the Sequel of this Story.

There liv'd at that time in the Neighbourhood two Brothers, of a great Family, Persons of a vast Estate and Character, and extreamly kind to their Servants and Dependants. *Haggite*, by her Mother's Interest, was got into this Family; and *Avaro*, who was afterwards her Husband, was the Huntsman's Boy. He was a Lad of a fine Complexion, good Features, and agreeable to the Fair Sex, but wanted the Capacity of some of his fellow Servants; tho' he got a Reputation afterwards for a Man of Courage, but upon no other Grounds, than by setting the Country Fellows to Cudgelling or Boxing, and being a Spectator of a broken Head, and a bloody Nose.

There are several authentick Accounts of the Behaviour of these two, in their respective Stations, and by what means they made an advancement of their Fortunes. There are several Relations, I say,

say, now extant, that tell us, how one of these great Brother's took *Avaro's* Sister for his Mistress, which was the Foundation of his Preferment, and how *Haggite*, by granting her Favours to any one who would go to the Expence of them, became extremely wealthy, and how both had gain'd the Art of getting Money out of every Body they had to do with, and by the most dishonourable Methods. Never, perhaps, was any Couple so match'd in every thing as these, or so fit for one another: A Couple so link'd in the Bonds of Iniquity, as well as Marriage, that it is impossible to tell which had the greatest Crimes to answer for.

It will be needless to relate the Fortune of the Brothers, who were their successive Masters, and the Favours they bestow'd on them. It is sufficient that the Estate came at last to a Daughter of the younger Brother, a Lady, who was the Admiration of the Age she liv'd in, and the Darling of the whole Country, and who had been attended from her Infancy by *Haggite*.

Then

Then it was *Avaro* began his Ty—ny; he was entrusted with all the Affairs of Consequence, and there was nothing done without his knowledge. He marry'd his Daughters to some of the most considerable Estates in the Neighbourhood, and was related by Marriage to one *Baconface*, a sort of Bailiff to his Lady. He, and *Baconface*, and *Haggite* got into Possession, as it were, of their Lady's Estate, and carry'd it with so high a Hand, were so haughty to the Rich, and oppressive to the Poor, that they quickly began to make themselves odious; but, for their better Security, they form'd a sort of Confederacy with one *Dammyblood*, *Clumzy* their Son-in-Law, *Splitcause* an Attorney, and *Mouse* a noted Ballad-maker, and some others. As soon as they had done this, they began so to domineer, that there was no living for those who would not compliment, or comply with them in their Villany. *Haggite* cry'd, L—d, *Madam*, to her Mistress, *it must be so*; *Avaro* swore by G—d, and *Baconface* shook his Head, and look'd dismally. They
made

made every Tenant pay Tax, and every Servant considerable out of their Wages, towards the mounding their Lady's Estate, as they pretended, but most part of it went into their own Pockets. Once upon a Time, the Tenants grumbling at their Proceedings, *Clumzy*, the Son-in-Law, brought in a parcel of Beggars to fettle upon the Estate. Thus they liv'd for many Years, till they grew richer than their Mistress, and were perhaps the richest Servants in the World; nay what is most remarkable, and will scarcely find belief in future Ages, they began at last to deny her Title to the Estate, and affirm, she held it only by their Permission and Connivance.

Things were come to this Pass, when one of the Tenants Sons from *Ox—d* preach'd up Obedience to their Lady, and the necessity of their Downfal who oppos'd it. This open'd the Eyes of all the honest Tenants, but enrag'd *Avaro* and his Party to that degree, that they had hired a Pack of manag'd Bull-Dogs, with a design to bait him, and had done so infallibly, had not the Gentry interpos'd, and
8
the

the Country People run in to his assistance. These, with much ado, muzzled the Dogs, and petition'd the Lady to discard the Mismanagers, who consented to it.

Great were the endeavours, and great the struggles of the Faction, for so they were call'd, to keep themselves in Power, as the Histories of those Times mention: They stirr'd up all their Lady's acquaintance to speak to her in their behalf, wrote Letters to and fro, swore and curs'd, laugh'd and cry'd, told the most abominable and inconsistent Lyes, lavish'd away their Beef, Pudding, and October most unmercifully, and made several *Jointed-babies* to shew for Sights, and please the Tenants Sons about *Christmas*.

Old *Drybones* was then the Parson of the Parish, a Man of the most notorious Character, who would change his Principles at any time to serve a Turn, Preach or Pray *extempore*, talk Nonsense, or any thing else, for the advancement of *Avaro* and his Faction. He was look'd upon to be the greatest Artist in *Leger-demain* in that Country; and had a way
of

of shewing the Pope and little Master in a Box; but the Figures were so small, it was impossible to discern them. He was hir'd, as it was suppos'd, to Tax the new Servants with Popery, together with their Mistrefs, which he preach'd in several Churches thereabouts; but his Character was too well known, to make any thing credited that came from him.

There are several particulars related, both by Tradition and the Manuscripts, concerning the turning out of those Servants, which would require greater Volumes than I design. It is enough, that notwithstanding their endeavours, they were discarded, and the Lady chose her new Servants out of the most honest and substantial of her Tenants, of undoubted Abilities, who were tied to her by Inclination, as well as Duty. These began a Reformation of all the Abuses committed by *Avaro* and *Baconface*; which discover'd such a scene of Roguery to the World, that one would hardly think the most mercenary Favourites could be guilty of

Avaro

Avaro now began to be very uneasy, and to be affrighted at his own Conscience; he found nothing would pacify the enrag'd Tenants, and that his Life would be but a sufficient Recompence for his Crimes. His Money, which he rely'd on and which he lavish'd away to bribe off his Destruction, had not force enough to protect him: He could not, as it is reported, sit still in one Place for two Minutes, never slept at all, eat little or nothing, talk'd very rambling and inconsistent, of *Merit, Hardships, Accounts, Perquisites, Commissioners, Bread and Bread-waggons*, but was never heard to mention any *Cheese*.

He came and made a Confession in his own House, to some People he never saw before in his Life, which shews no little disorder in his Brain; that *whatever they might think of him, he was as dutiful a Servant as any his Mistress had*. *Haggite* rav'd almost as bad as he, and had got *St. Anthony's-fire* in her Face; but it is a Question, says *Dr. G——th*, whether there was any thing Ominous in that, since it is probable

bable, the Distemper only chang'd its Situation.

Mean while, it was agreed by *Baconface* and others, that a Consultation should be call'd at *Avaro's* House, something decisive resolv'd on, in order to prevent their Ruin; and accordingly, *Jacobo* the Messenger was sent to inform the Cabal of it.

Dismal and horrid was the Night of that infernal Consultation, nothing heard but the melancholy murmuring Winds, and the croaking of Toads and Ravens; every thing seem'd Wild and Desert, and double Darkness overspread the Hemisphere: Thunder and Lightning, Storms and Tempests, and Earthquakes seem'd to presage something more than ordinary, and added to the Confusion of that memorable Night. Nature sicken'd, and groan'd, as it were, under the Tortures of universal Ruin. Not a Servant in the House but had dreamt the strangest Dreams, and *Haggite* herself had seen a Stranger in the Candle. The Fire languish'd and burnt blue, and the Crickets fung continually about the Oven: How far the
Story

Story is true concerning the Warming-Pan and Dishes, I cannot say; but certain it is, a Noise was heard like that of rolling Pease from the top of the House to the bottom; and the Windows creak'd, and the Doors rattled in a manner not a little terrible. Several of their Servants made Affidavit, that *Haggite* lost a red Petticoat, a Ruff, and a Pair of green Stockings, that were her Mother's, but the Night before, and a diamond Cross once given her by a *Great Man*.

'Twas about Midnight before this black Society got together; and no sooner were they seated, than *Avaro* open'd to them in this manner: We have try'd, *says he*, my Friends, all the Artifices we could invent to execute, but all in vain. Our Mistress has discover'd plainly our Intentions, and the Tenants will be neither flatter'd, nor frighted, nor bribed into our Interest. It remains therefore, (and what tho' we perish in the Attempt, we must perish otherwise,) that once for all we make a push at the very Life of ——— When, Lo! says the *Manuscript*, an unusual Noise interrupted

rupted his Discourse, and *Jacobo* cry'd out, *the Devil, the Devil at the Door*. Scarce had he time to speak, or they to listen, when the Apparition of Mother *Haggie* entred; but, who can describe the Astonishment they were then in? *Haggie* founded away in the Elbow-chair as she sat, and *Avaro*, notwithstanding his boasted Courage, flunk under the Table in an Instant. *Baconface* screw'd himself into a thousand Postures; and *Clumzy* trembled till his very Water trickled from him. *Splitcause* tumbled over a Joint-stool, and *Moufe* the Ballad-maker, broke a Brandy-bottle that had been *Haggie's* Companion for many Years: But *Dammy-blood* only was the Man that had the Courage to cry out G--d D--m your Bl---d, what occasion for all this Bustle? Is it not the Devil, and is he not our old Acquaintance? This reviv'd them in some Measure; but the Ghastlyness of the Spectacle made still some Impression on them. There was an unaccountable Irregularity in her Dress, a Wanness in her Complexion, and a Disproportion in her Features.

tures, Flames of Fire issued from her Nostrils, and a sulphurous Smoak from her Mouth, which, together with the Condition some of the Company were in, made a very Noisome and Offensive smell; *and I have been told*, says a very grave Alderman of St. A---ns, *some of them saw her cloven Foot.*

I come, *says she*, at length, (in an hollow Voice, more terrible than the celebrated *Stentor*, or the brawny *Caledonian*) I come, O ye Accomplices in Iniquity, to tell you of your Crimes, to bid you desist from these Cabals, for they are fruitless, and prepare for Punishment. I have, as long as I could, assisted you in your glorious execrable Attempts; but Time is now no more; the Time is coming when you must be deliver'd up to Justice. As to you, O Son and Daughter, *said she*, turning to them, 'tis but a few revolving Moons, e'er you must both fall a Sacrifice to your Avarice and Ambition, as I have told you heretofore; but your Mistress will be too merciful; and tho' your ready Money must be refunded, your Estate in Land

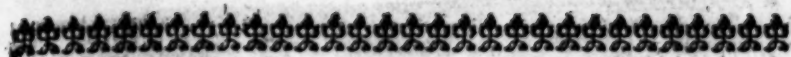
H

will

will descend unto your Heirs. But you, O *Baconface*, you have merited nothing to save either your Life or Estate, be contented therefore with the loss of both. And *Clumzy*, says *she*, you must share the same Fate, your Insolence to your Lady, and the Beggars you brought in upon the Tenants will require it: *Dammy-blood*, continues *she*, turning towards him, you must expect a considerable Fine; but *Splitcause* and *Mouse* may come off more easy. She said, gave a Shriek, and disappear'd; and the Cabal dispers'd with the utmost Consternation.



will be able to give you more. But you
O Bawman, you have noticed nothing
to say, either your list or list, be
concerned, therefore with the list of
list. And O Bawman, you must
share the same fate, your intolerance to
your list, and the beginning of your right
in upon the tenants will require in
O Bawman, you must expect a consider-
able time; but O Bawman, and O Bawman,
may come off more easy. She said, gave
a shriek, and disappeared; and the Ca-
bal dispersed, with the utmost Confu-
sion.



THE
TESTIMONIES

Of the Citizens of *Fickleborough*,

Concerning the

LIFE and CHARACTER

O F

Robert Hush,

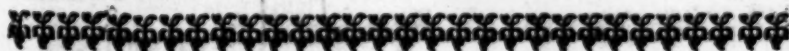
Commonly call'd

B O B.

To which are prefixed, some MEMOIRS of
the Life of *Charity Hush*, the Grandfather,
and of *Oliver Hush*, the Father of the said
B O B.

*Agitur enim nihil aliud, Quirites, quam ut nullum sit
posthac in Republica Publicum Concilium, nulla Bonorum
Consensio contra Improborum Furorem & Audaciam,
nullum extremis Reipublica Temporibus Perfugium & Pre-
sidium salutis.*

Tull.



THE
TESTIMONIES

Of the Citizens of Philadelphia,

Concerning the

Fair and Character

OF

Robert Hulse,

Commonly called

B. O. B.

To which are prefixed, some Memoirs of
the Life of George Hulse, the Grandfather,
and of George Hulse, the Father of the said
B. O. B.

Printed and sold, by G. B. Hulse, at the
sign of the Anchor, in the City of Philadelphia,
in the Year 1794.
Toll



SOME
MEMOIRS
Of the LIFE of
Charity Hush, &c.

THOSE who would asperse the Reputation of the *Editor* of the Letters from *Bob Hush* to the King of *Slave-onia*, have insinuated they were false and spurious, and it was an Injury to the Reader, to persuade him they were Pieces of Antiquity, when entirely of his own Forging. I cannot, I must confess, but do him the Justice to determine in his Favour; there are such *Marks and Moles of Antiquity*, as a cer-

tain *Critic* expresses himself, as admit of no Dispute; and whoever compares the Style and Way of Thinking of the Letters with his *Colloquies*, or any other of his *Works*, must conclude, it is highly impossible he should write them.

What has occasion'd these Surmises, is the Character *Bob Hush* has given of *Fairy-Land*, which, according to the best Authors, always bore a Reputation for Arms and Valour, for Justice and Integrity; however, about the Age those Letters were compos'd, it was divided into Faction, and sunk into all the Evil Principles and Practices, the Effects of it.

In Order therefore to unravel these Doubts, I have examined the Records and Remains of *Fairy-Land*, to learn, if possible, something concerning the Life and Character of *Bob Hush*; and the Reader, I hope, may be satisfied by the following *Testimonies*, as *Authentic* as *Suidas*, that it is by no Means strange, that any one should pass so many Reflexions upon the Government and Administration of his Native Country,

3

who

who had been every way so Obnoxious to it. We could not indeed have expected a more favourable Account from the Pen of such a *prostituted Author*, who had transacted all the Villanies he describes; and as his Actions were all Rebellion and Conspiracy, so his Writings could be nothing less than Calumny and Detraction.

His Ancestors had all along created a great Uneasiness to the Government, as well by their Whims and Inconsistencies, a Spice of Madness in their Temper, as by the Treasons and Rebellions they fomented. Among the Doctrines deliver'd by *Charity Husb*, the Grandfather, for so I find him more than once called, the Doctrine of Marriage may serve to give a Specimen of the Wildness and Extravagance of his Notions. He was of Opinion, that no Marriages were so proper, as those between a White Man and a Black Woman; that the *Tawny* was the only Complexion of Salvation, and to be either quite White or quite Black, was Sinful and Prophan. Upon this Principle, he entred into the State of

Matri-

Matrimony, and had his Son *Oliver*, the Father of our Author. 'Tis recorded, it rejoyced him exceedingly, when he perceiv'd the Boy was of a true *Tawney*; and that he had a Way of Feeling some where about his Ears, whether of the *Elect* or *Reprobate*, a Cant peculiar to those Times.

The Papers give a more distinct Account of this *Oliver*, and too large to be inserted in the Compass of my Design. He valued himself upon nothing so much as his *Round Head* and *Pease-Porridge Complexion*, which he would call a *Godly* and *Peculiar* Colour, the outward Sign of Meekness and *Moderation*. And as he exceeded any *Footman* in making *Faces*, and *indecent Gesticulations*, so he would speak the Words, *Regeneration* and *Salvation*, through the Nose, in so melodious, tho' with such a solemn Twang and Accent, and play such a Variety of Notes upon it, that it was preferred to any other Instrument of Musick; and in the Language of *Fairy-Land*, received the Appellation of, *The Living Organ*. The Original of this Musick

Musick is indeed as antient as an *Harvest-Home* or a *Country Wake*, and before the Time of *Thespis* or *Susario*, but never arrived to such a Degree of Perfection as in the Age of *Oliver*, nor received so general an Approbation: Nay, in such Esteem, for several Years after, say the Records, were Noses among the *Fairy-landers*, that nothing was more common, than to hear them Drink to the *Pious Memory* of the Nose that saved them.

Oliver's Notions relating to the Imperfections of Human Nature were Uncommon and Unaccountable. If ever he saw a Fellow of an odd Look, a crump-ed Back, a squinting Eye, or a bandy Leg, he never failed of pronouncing him, his *Brother* and *Fellow-Labourer*. He went, as 'tis supposed, upon this Maxim, *That all Perfection proceeded from Imperfection*; which he would also apply to Ecclesiastical and Civil Government, seeming always to have the greatest Inclination to that Government, which was the most *Imperfect* and *Deformed*.

He confuted the Opinion of those *Philosophers*, who had placed the Residence of the Soul in the *Glandula Pinealis*, or any other Part of the Brain, bringing several Reasons to prove, that it could be seated no where but in the second Bone of the *Tarsus*, which the Anatomists call *Calcaneum*, or *Os Calcis*; and although, he said, he was against the Idolatry of Kissing, yet, if it was in the least Lawful, the *Heel* rather than the *Toe*, should be Saluted. It was upon these Principles he argued, that Human Nature was reversed, and every Man ought to walk upon his Hands: That the Constitution of *Fairy-Land* had got the Cholick, and the only Cure was to stand upon its Head: That none could see Heaven, but by turning the Heels upwards; a laudable Method we have among us of shewing Children, *London*. So frequently and so industriously had he inculcated these Notions into the Minds of the Weak and Ignorant, that they began to increase daily, and were distinguished into the Sects of *Rope-Dancers, Tumblers, Seekers of a*
New

New Light, and a Thousand other different Names; but in Process of Time united into one common Party, under the Name of Men of R——on Principles.

I should not have been so particular in my Account of this Family, but to convince my Reader of several things in the following Testimonies, which would have been scarcely credible, had not the *Hereditary* Temper derived to *Bob Husb* from his Ancestors, together with an Education in their Principles, and his own Improvements in the Point of Practice and Politicks, been a sufficient Confirmation of them.

Some time after his Father's Death, we find the Papers mention the several Steps he took, and the Artifices he made Use of to gain an absolute Command, *during Life*, over the *Fairy-landers*; but because it will be too tedious, and exceed the Bounds I have proposed, to recount all the Circumstances there contained, I shall content my self in relating such as are the most remarkable, and which the *Testimonies* are altogether silent in.

Had

Had he liv'd in our Time, he had produced the best Arguments for the Infallibility of the Pope, and the Doctrine of Transubstantiation: He claimed not only an Authority over the Persons, but over the Minds of all his Party, and by persuading they were a free People, reduced them to a more absolute State of Slavery than ever the King of *Slaveonia* exercised over any of his Subjects. Liberty and Property were Words of equal Signification with Tyranny and Arbitrary Government; and *Free-thinking* was a Term for believing every thing that was inconsistent. Thus the Ideas and the Names of things were huddled together without Distinction, to amuse the People, and bring them to believe any thing, or nothing as he pleased.

I find but one Dispute between *Bob* and his Party, which was, when they met together, whether they should go by the Name of a Convention, a Congregation, a Conventicle, or a Parliament. It was carried, with much ado, for the Word Convention; for as *Bob* asserted, by innumerable Quotations out
of

of *Dictionaries*, and other *Learned Authors*, that notwithstanding a Convention appeared like a Man without an Head, yet the best Philosophers, who had discoursed concerning the Perfection of our Species, would allow, that a Man might be a Man though his Head had *Abdicated* his Body.

This Assertion, however false, appeared to be the Depth of Reasoning, and the Effects of profound Reading, and raised throughout the whole Assembly such an Admiration of his Parts, that he had now an Opportunity of more successfully pursuing his Designs : And in a little time, he engaged them at a General Convention, by a Solemn League or Covenant, under the Name of an Association, to believe whatsoever He or his Family *ever had said, was about to say, or ever should say*. Hence arose the Sect of the true *Believers*, with *Bob* at the Head of them, Infallible, whether sitting in a *Chair*, or standing upon the *Stage Itinerant* ; and to be believed under Pain of Excommunication, though in Contradiction to all
the

the Senses. Who had the Power of *Absolution* to that Degree, that he could *Absolve* the Eye from Seeing, the Ear from Hearing, or any other of the Senses from performing their proper Functions; or, if he saw Occasion, could give them the Faculty of the *Second Sight*, of seeing Things that were Invisible. An *Honest Man* was a *Rogue* to serve a Turn in the Twinkling of an Eye, and a *Villain* who had been guilty of the most notorious Murders and Debaucheries, a *Man of Honour*.

The most remarkable Precepts he had enjoined his Party to believe, I find to be, That a Minister of State was *Invulnerable*, and it was impossible he could be killed by a *Pistol* or a *Pen-Knife*; but that it was much easier to run a *Plenipotentiary* through the Guts, in Case it was done by his *Match*, or in another Country. That a Man who was killed in a Duel, might run his Antagonist through the Body after he was *Dead*. That if a *Peer of Fairy-Land* went by Water, he ought to be rowed by his own *Footmen*; or if he had his Eyes in
his

his Head at an *Opera*, he deserved to be executed for a Traytor. These, I say, and several such like Precepts, were Subscribed to as Articles of their *Faith* by the Men of R——on Principles; and whoever had the Confidence to Dispute any One of them, was branded as an Enemy to the Government.

Mahomet never invented so many Stratagems to gain the People as our Author. I have omitted a large Relation, of the Way he had of discovering a Bastard, by a Piece of Conjuraton more Infalible than the *Sive and Sheers*; and proving him again *Legitimate* by *Tryal*; as also, how he cured his Neighbours who had swallowed a Warming-Pan entire, by applying a Paper-Charin to the Pit of the Stomach, which operated by Vomit, and in which were written the following Unintelligible Letters, in a large Character, *I.A.B. J. V.R.E.* not unlike the *Abracadabra* of *Basilides*.

I cannot but take Notice of one Circumstance before I conclude, which may serve to shew to what an Height of Folly,

ly, Ambition or Success may raise a Man. *Bob*, it seems, was mightily addicted to breaking Wind backwards, and nothing could offend him more, than to see the Uneasiness it gave his Adversaries. Accordingly he took Occasion, the next time the Convention met, to acquaint them, That notwithstanding he often broke Wind, yet he never perceived any Smell attended it. This immediately was admitted into their Belief, and propagated throughout the whole Kingdom, with all the Industry imaginable. It was the Discourse of the Ladies over their Tea, and debated every where; all the Party attesting the Truth of it, with their usual Modesty. A *Chymist*, who wrote in his Defence, affirmed publicly, That breaking Wind, being nothing else but a *Volatile Spirit*, extracted from the *Vital Sulphur* of the *Zibethum Occidentale*, wherein consisted the *Essence of Life*, and the *Virtual Powers of all Being*, a Mystery not to be comprehended by *Lower Intelligences*, it was impossible the *Olfactories* should be attacked

attacked by any *fætid* or *putrid Effluvia*.

The Majority of the Nation, who for a long Time together had tamely submitted to the Usurpations of *Bob Hush*, were now no longer to be deluded by the *Cant of Chymistry and Enthusiasm*, but resolved to assert the Prerogative of their Senses; and several who had been led Blindfold by him, had their Eyes opened. The new Doctrine of *Odorific Effluvia* was every where exploded and condemned, to the great Mortification of *declining Bob*, who either because he could not gain his Point, or because the *Testimonies* about that Time exhibited against him, might endanger either his Life or his Estate, or for some other Reasons best known to himself, left the Kingdom of *Fairy-Land*. Thus sneaked off that Champion of his Cause, who for so many Years together, had been the Discourse of the whole World, into a sort of voluntary Banishment, to the Ruin of his Party, and the Joy of all good Men, declaring publicly, He

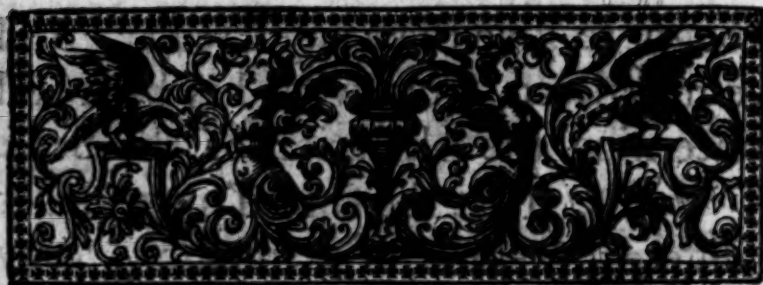
left his Country, because he was not *treated according to his Merit*; when in reality it was because he could not prevail upon them to believe, *he smelt sweet*.

This is the Conclusion of the Papers I have by me; what became afterwards of our Author is uncertain, though it is probable he was *Executed*: In the mean time, it is apparent, that notwithstanding the Letters are Genuine, and were written undoubtedly by *Bob Hush*, about the Time of his Banishment, yet the Matter contained in them, concerning the Government of *Fairy-Land*, is so far from being to be relied on, that it can be looked upon as the Product only of Malice and Revenge, or the Suggestions of a Mad Man, or Desperado.

There is one Thing observable, how excellently well calculated the Word *Testimonies*, are for the Taste of the Present Age: *Depositions* have bore so ill a Character for these Twenty Four, or Twenty Five Years last past, that a
Man

Man of common Sense would scarce be brought to give them any Credit : And we may learn, from what has been said concerning the Alteration of the Sense of Words, That the same Thing, under a different Vehicle of Expression, may be swallowed and received as Sacred, that was before rejected as Ridiculous and Absurd.





THE
TESTIMONIES

Of several

Citizens of *Fickleborough*, &c.

FORASMUCH as some Letters have been lately written from *Bob Hush*, Citizen of *Fickleborough*; in the Kingdom of *Fairy-Land*, to his Majesty of *Slave-onia*; and forasmuch as the said Letters contain several and fundry Things, notoriously false and scandalous, reflecting on the Government of *Fairy-Land*, and highly Injurious to us Citizens of *Fickleborough*; We the Magistrates of the said City, for the wiping off the Aspersions therein contain'd, and undeceiving such of the Loyal Subjects
of

of *Fairy-Land* who may have been imposed on by the said Letters, have thought fit to publish the following *Testimonies* concerning the said *Hush*; and as we have nothing more at Heart, than the Love of Truth, and the Detection of Falshood; so we publicly Declare the *Underwritten* to be a true Copy of the Testimonies aforesaid.

Material Testimonies.

BE it known unto all Men, That *Robert Hush*, commonly called *Bob*, has been from his Youth upwards, a Lewd, Dissolute, and Prophane Person, a Disturber of the Publick Peace, and a Nuisance to the whole Neighbourhood; and that he was always the most Notorious Lyar in this Kingdom, excepting only *G——t B——t*, and his Fellow-Labourer, *George R—dp—th*.

That he, the said *Hush*, at the Age of Ten Years, was taken throwing Stones at the Statue of the *King on Horseback* in the Market Place.

That, about Fifteen, he struck his Mother over the Left Eye, upon which she lost the Sight of it, notwithstanding the contrary was given out, and a Certificate produced by a *Principal Oculist* of the said Cure.

That, about that Age, he dressed himself in the Fashion prescribed by *George F—x*, Held Forth with abundance of the Spirit, and received Thirty Pounds for the Exercise of his Body.

That in one and the same Night, he has been equipped in Cloak and Band, of extraordinary Dimensions, at an Evening Lecture in *N-v-l's* Alley, and soon after, in a Sword and Wig at the Door of the *Play-House*, fishing for the loose Cattle, or sitting at the *Greek Table*, talking after the Manner, and in the Style of the said *Table*. O C. R W.

Testimonies to the same Purpose.

THAT in his younger Days, he persuaded his Sister to be an W—re, in Order to get Preferment.

7 C.
That

That he was once ordered to withdraw out of the Chamber of the late Queen of *Fairy-Land*, for discoursing Learnedly on the Nature of a *Sooter-kin*, and being a little too communicative of his Skill in *Midwifry*, G B.

That in an *History*, which will be published when he cannot be Hanged for it, he has asserted, That from all the Experience he has had of the World, he shall look upon a *Lay-Man* to be an *Honest Man*, until he finds him otherwise; and an *Ecclesiastick* to be a *Knave* until he finds him Honest. G B.

Testimonies nothing strange.

THAT the said *Hush* has been concerned in several Plots against the Father and Uncle of the present Q—; that from his Youth even to this Day, he has been in the Interest of the *Frog—ders*, and was always Tampering with them, in order to raise In—-tions in this Kingdom. T L. R H.

That

That he sat with a Council in *Frog-L-d*, to contrive how to Ruin this City by Fire.

That it was by his Encouragement the *Frog—ders* broke the most solemn Treaties and Engagements with us to the Ruin of our Trade among the *Eastern* People.

That it was by his Encouragement they were wont to rob the *Eastern* People, under the Colours of *Fairy-Land*, and Counterfeit their Coin, and lay it to our Charge.

That it was by his Encouragement they came into the River, almost to the City of *Fickleborough*, burning the Ships of *Fairy-Land* in their *Docks*, contrary to the Law of Nations, during a *Cessation of Arms*.

That it was by his Encouragement they sent over several infected Cloaths, and other Furniture, in order to spread the Plague in this Nation.

That

That it was by his Encouragement, they committed the most barbarous and horrid Massacre upon us in the *Eastern* Country, exceeding the Cruelty of any Persecutions since the Creation of the World. *T L. AAC.*

Testimonies Undeniable.

THAT the said *Hush* was the Projector of a Scheme to exclude the Present *Q*— from the Throne of her Ancestors, which was afterwards found in the strong Box. *Minbeer B.*

That he forged several Writings to take away the Lives of some eminent Citizens, and got immense Riches by speaking a strange Language, and wearing *Mustachoes* and *Jack Boots*.

That he encouraged Vill—s of all Nations and Religions, by advancing them to Places of Trust and Dignity in the Government. *J S. T W. R S.*

That

That in several Provinces of this Kingdom, he took upon him the Names and Titles of Persons of great Worth and Quality, and under the Names and Titles of such Persons, cheated and tricked the Q—, and robbed and plundered the whole Community.

J C. S G. T W. R S.

That under the Name and Title of *Johannes de Ecclesmont*, Prince and Grandee of this Kingdom, he persuaded us to continue the War against *Slave-onia*, told us the *Frog—ders* were our best Allies, fought Battles to make Commissions vacant, and insisted upon Terms of Peace that were impossible, put Stones, Straws, and Tobacco Pipes in the *Soldiers Bread*, from which Crimes the said *Johannes de Ecclesmont* was wholly innocent.

Johan. de Ecclesmont.

That under the Name of *Robin Grin*, he introduced a Multitude of strange People to devour us, commanded the Q— to turn away her Servants, and drank

drank to the pious and immortal Memory of all those *who would have cut off the King's Head without a Mask.*

Rob. Grin.

That under the Name of *Tom. Rantipole* he sh—t upon a C—m—n Table, got some Score of Bastards, and left an Hereditary P—x among the Wives and Daughters of the Neighbourhood; that going into *Teague-Land*, he brought away their whole Tr——ry, excepting Six and Eight Pence dry Money. For all which Misdemeanours, the Reputation of the Good and Pious Mr. *Rantipole* has suffered, although he is now ready to clear himself.

Tom. Rantipole.

Testimonies of later Date.

BE it known unto all Men, That *Robert Hush*, commonly call'd *Bob*, has been endeavouring all the Ways imaginable, to obstruct the Negotiations of Peace between his Mistress and the King
I
of

of *Slave-onia*, and has been detected in the most scandalous Practices.

J C. R S. T W. J S. S G.

That he has been Caballing at Taverns, Horse-Races and such like Places, how to depose the Q——, and set up her Successor in her Stead, and that there is a *New Association* forming for that Purpose.

D F. T W. J C.

That he is continually bespattering her M—— with Lyes and Calumnies, and writing *Libels* upon her Administration, and in an *Habit* unbecoming his Bulk, has stretched his Lungs, thrown his Arms a-Kimbo, and roared intollerably.

G B.

That he has declared publicly in *Teague-Land*, That the present Q—— was incapable of Governing, and that there was as much Occasion for a Re——on at this Time, as there was some Years since.

J S.
That

That he has been taken lately with Pistols tucked in the Wasteband of his Breeches, a large Quantity of Powder and Bullets in a Band-Box, which he pretends were to shoot Wild-Fowl.

G R. T R.

That Letters have been intercepted, in which he promised the *Frog—ders* to sacrifice the Religion and Trade of *Fairy-Land*, and the Liberties of his Fellow Subjects to their Interest; to undermine the Laws and Constitution, and cut the Throats of all those who should oppose his Measures, upon Condition of being appointed their Vice-roy.

J C.

That Vessels have been taken fraught with Arms and Money, to encourage the *Frog—ders* to invade us.

J C. S G.

These theaforesaid Testimonies, we the Magistrates of *Fickleborough* have produced, concerning the said *Hush*; and
our

our Hopes and Wishes are, That the Wisdom of our *Legislators* will do their Utmost, timely to prevent the Dangers that seem to threaten us, and that some extraordinary Methods will be found out for the Punishment of such extraordinary Offenders, as the said *Husb* and his Accomplices.

Signed,

GL. W F. R H. F C. W W. J C. S C.



THE

(107)

THE
REPRESENTATION
OF THE
Loyal SUBJECTS
OF
ALBINIA.

*Quare P. C. secedant improbi, secernant se à
bonis, unum in locum congregentur, muro de-
nique, id quod sæpe jam dixi, secernantur
à nobis.* Tully.

THE THIRD EDITION.

THE

REPRESENTATION

OF THE

LOYAL SUBJECTS

OF

ALBANIA.

By P. C. ...
...
...
Tally.

The Third Edition.

...



THE
REPRESENTATION, &c.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

TIS with the greatest Submission
and Respect, and the highest
Resentment of your Favours, we Your
Majesty's Loyal Subjects, return Your
Majesty our most hearty Thanks, for
the Measures, you are pleas'd to tell us,
you have concerted, that may put an
End, in all Probability, to a War of so
long Continuance, and so Burthensome

to your Subjects; as we do not question, but every thing will be transacted for the Honour of Your Majesty, the Good and Welfare of your People, and the Satisfaction of your Allies.

'Tis also with the utmost Detestation and Abhorrence, we must exclaim against the Principles and Practices of a Set of Men among us; who, notwithstanding their Pretences to Loyalty, are obstinately bent against whatsoever Your Majesty shall say or do; who will neither rely upon your Royal Word, repose any Confidence in your Promises, nor trust your Majesty with your own Prerogative, *without Advice.*

These indeed, are Principles and Practices of so deep a Dye, so infectious in their Nature, and so pernicious in their Consequences, so detrimental to Government in general, and all the Laws and Rules of Society in particular, that it is but high Time to put an effectual Stop to their Increase, which if not seasonably prevented, may be the utter Ruin of your Majesty and Kingdoms,

Has

Has ever any Prince stuck firmer to her Alliances than your Majesty has done, or acted more for the Welfare and Prosperity of her People, and has ever any Prince receiv'd such returns of Baseness and Ingratitude? Has ever any Prince been so insulted by Foreigners and Domesticks, by Princes and Republicks, by her own Subjects of the highest Rank and Quality, and Mechanicks of the meanest Birth and meanest Education, by Letters and Memorials, by Articles and Addresses, in Publick, in Private, even in her own Closet and Retirement? Has not your Majesty's Title been more than once deny'd, your Prerogative disputed before your Face, and has not the exerting of that Prerogative been declared an Arbitrary Proceeding?

What is it the Faction aim at? Whither would they run? Did they not Advise a War without Reason, carry it on by Fraud and Cozenage, and wou'd they still Sacrifice the Nation for the love of Gain, and Cheat us on without Mercy? Cannot they be contented with-

out they Vote the War to be Eternal, and make us Miserable without End? Have they not made themselves Rich, by Impoverishing the Publick, and will their Avarice extend further? Cannot they be contented to sit still in their own Robberies? Cannot they be satisfied with the Wealth, the Grandeur they possess, the gilded Chariots, and the gaudy Liveries that Triumph over the Poverty of those that they have Cheated? Good God! Can Posterity believe that there was ever any Sort of People upon Earth, so lost to every Thing that is Good and Honourable, to all the Duties they owe their Religion, their Sovereign, or their Native Country, who would involve them all into the most unheard of Calamities, for the Aggrandizing of a *Mercenary Family*, or an *Impotent Ally*? Posterity, we say, will scarce believe any Thing so Base of us, or, if they do, they'll Curse the Stain of Infamy and Reproach that they Inherit; they'll Abjure their Fathers who Begot them, and account it an Honour to be thought Bastards.

Were

Were the Faction but against the Peace, because they thought it dishonourable, because they thought it disadvantageous, they would deserve, perhaps, to be excus'd; they would deserve to be thought to blunder into the Right, and to be Honest only by Mistake. But they know it is impossible to obtain the Terms that they insist on, and for that Reason they desire 'em. They know very well what insuperable Difficulties attend their Schemes, unless they have the Command of Providence at Will; they know that the Nation must be ruin'd by the Continuance of the War, and that Tyranny it self cannot be more insupportable than the Taxes, and yet for all this, the War must be continu'd.

We appeal to the Conscience of any one, to the common Sense and Reason of Mankind, if a Peace, at this Time, can be believ'd unnecessary, or, that which they know nothing of, dishonourable. No, 'tis not the Peace they so much exclaim at, or despise, but 'tis their own Villanies and Mismanage-

ments they are afraid of; 'tis their Cheats and Impostures, their Forgeries and Crimes, of the most flagrant Nature, that will call for Justice, that will stir up your faithful Commons to Impeach, your Peers to condemn, and your Majesty to punish. Has ever any Nation in the World been plunder'd to that Degree by its Foreign Enemies, as Ours, by its own Natives? How many Millions have been expended to no purpose, how many more misapply'd, perverted and embezzled? What a Number of Beggars brought in upon us at a Time of Dearth and Scarcity, to the Ruin of our Liberty, and the Overturning of our Constitution?

These are Misdemeanours, *May it please your Majesty*, too long, too scandalous, too notorious for us to mention, or your Clemency to forgive; such as Words will never be able to express, or thought to comprehend; such as, before this, were never heard of, and Posterity will never parallel. It may be Mercy, perhaps, to grant an Highway-Man his Pardon;

Pardon; but 'tis but Justice to deliver a Plunderer of the Publick, an universal Robber of his Country, to the severest Punishment.

We are oblig'd to, we thank our G—l for his Victories and Triumphs, for the Sieges he has undertaken, and the *Hardships* he has underwent, and we have paid him largely *without Perquisites*: And must not that Man be call'd to Account, who has been, perhaps, once *fortunate*? Must he be screen'd from Justice, for the Sake of one good Action? Must he, that by Chance has been serviceable to his Country, be free from Guilt, when he strives to ruin it on purpose? Or shall the Embezzlement of Millions be bought off by a *Bl—m*, or a *R—y*, by a Battle won, or an Opportunity that has been lost, by gaining a Frontier for an Ally, and doing nothing for our selves? Shall a Palace, exceeding any of your Majesty's, be built out of the Spoils of the Commonwealth? Shall Ingratitude and Ill-language to the best of Princes, the Pro-
longation

longation of a War, or the stifling an advantageous Peace, be pass'd over, unobserv'd? Shall such Things as these be took no Notice of under so just a Government? Shall they not Disgorge, shall they not Refund their Pillage, or be accountable with their Hands? Can any Prince or any Nation under Heaven, suffer tamely such Indignities to be put upon them?

Pardon us, *MADAM*, if our Expressions are suitable to our Resentment, and look upon them to proceed from the Zeal we have for our Rights, our Liberties, and our Religion. Look upon us as a People, who have groan'd under the Burthen of excessive Taxes, and the Tyranny of Mismanagement: As a People upon the very Point of being sav'd, or ruin'd; of being made Happy by a lasting Peace, or Miserable by an eternal War. This, this, *MADAM*, is the Sense of the whole Nation in General, and of all Parties and People that have any Honesty remaining.

longation

Had

Had the *J—o* been Modest when they were Discarded, your Majesty might have Forgave, if not Forgot, their Crimes: But none can Forgive, none can Forget the Steps they are now Taking. The Lords, the Commons, the Rich, the Poor, the Trader, and the Peasant, will call out for Vengeance on the Heads of those who Vote for our Destruction; who insist on such Terms as are impossible to be ever gain'd, on the Conquering Kingdoms that are never to be overcome.

O Unfortunate *Albinia*! Hast thou not suffer'd enough already by the Ambition and the Avarice of some, or the Treachery of others? Hast thou not been enough impos'd upon by thy Allies, and enslav'd by thy own Subjects? Have not thy best Friends been tax'd with P—y, by those whose Doctrine and Religion are so near ally'd to it? By those, who, had not Providence prevented their Intentions, had conspired very lately the Destruction of the *Great Redresser of thy Grievances*, and the Coun-
seller

seller of thy Peace; and who has more than once escaped them by the same Providence?

'Tis with more than ordinary Concern we represent these Things to your Majesty, not doubting your Resolutions to prosecute your Good Designs for the Common Cause, notwithstanding the Remonstrances of some Allies, as your Majesty did formerly, against the Attempts of others, who interpos'd themselves in your Family Affairs. And 'tis with more than ordinary Concern, we Beseech your Majesty to take especial Care for the Preservation of your Sacred Person: We have a Party among us, who have openly profess'd Rebellion, who have Wrote, who have Printed, who have Publish'd, *They are yet strong enough to exchange a Ball with your Majesty's Loyal Subjects*; and who have avow'd the Writing, the Printing, the Publication of the same, in their Actions, their Principles, and their Discourse. This is a sort of Language the Throne has been
 diffus'd

diffus'd to, ever since the beginning of that Unnatural Rebellion, that concluded in the Destruction of both Church and State, and the Murder of your Royal G——df——r; and if suffer'd to pass with the same Impunity at present, may conclude in the same Catastrophe. All that we have to Hope, is, from the Loyalty of our Legislature, who, as they have pass'd a late Act for the better Security of the Church, so we have no reason to Question their Concurrence in the suppressing those Seminaries, those Nurseries of Schism, that Poison the Principles of our Youth, and are now Supported without Law.

These are the Desires, and these the Grievances of your Majesty's Loyal Subjects: And we do not Doubt, but to see the Time, when all these Things shall be Redress'd; when we shall Approach your Majesty without Grievance, and without Complaint; when we shall Enjoy all the Happiness and Content a Prince can give, or a Subject is capable of

of receiving. We hope, and that very quickly too, to see a Good, a Lasting, and an Honourable Peace; To see the Time, when Faction shall be totally Suppress'd, and the Church establish'd in Reality; when Loyal Principles and Tenets shall Rise upon the Downfall of Schism and Infidelity; when our Taxes shall give no more Occasion for Embezzlement, and our Landed Interest shall Flourish, together with our Trade: In short, when our Nation shall become Rich, and your People Happy.

But if it please G O D, we cannot obtain such Terms as these, such as are requisite for our Security, may we continue the War with Vigour and Alacrity, but with a Prudent Management of our Treasure; may our Quota, if your Majesty thinks fit, be Equal, but not Superior to our Neighbours, and our Expences proportionable to the Advantages that we are likely to acquire.

But whether Peace or War be our Lot, we entirely resign our selves to the Will and Pleasure of your Majesty, and shall

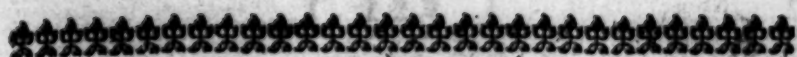
shall always pay that Submission and Obedience we are oblig'd by the Laws of God to pay to those who derive their Authority from Him : And we beg Leave to Assure your Majesty, we'll Stand by You, in our Lives and Fortunes, as well against the unparallel'd Attempts of a Faction at Home, as your Enemies Abroad ; and may your Majesty's Reign be as Prosperous, as we hope it will be Long over us.



T H E

shall always pay that Submission and
Obedience we are oblig'd by the Laws
of God to pay to those who derive their
Authority from Him: And we beg
leave to Affure your Majesty, well
stand by You, in our Lives and For-
tunes; as well against the unparall'd
Attempts of a Faction at Home, as your
Enemies Abroad; and may your Ma-
jesty's Reign be as Prosperous, as we
hope it will be Long over us.





THE
CHARACTER
OF

Richard St--le, Esq;

With some

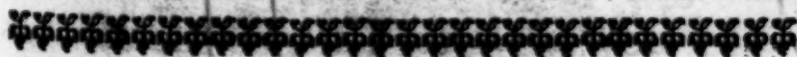
REMARKS.

By TOBY, Abel's Kinsman; or,
according to Mr. Calamy, A. F.
& N. In a Letter to his God-
father.

THE FOURTH EDITION.

Bella inter Geminos plusquam civilia Fratres.

Epigr.



L

THE
CHARACTER
OF

Richard St. - k. Esq.

With Some

REMARKS.

By TORY, Abel: Knyman; or
according to Mr. Calamy, A. I.
Esq. in a Letter to his God-

father.

The Fourth Edition.

Printed at the Office of the
Printer, in the Strand.



THE CHARACTER

OF
Richard St—le, Esq;

S I R,

I HAVE sent you the late Performances of Mr. *St—le*, who, in my Opinion, has, after all the false Glosses that have been put upon him, drawn his own Picture to the Life, and given us a better Sketch of his Mind, than ever we had of his *short Face*. You will excuse me, *Sir*, if I interrupt you a little in making my Observations upon One who has so freely made his Obser-

vations upon his Queen and Government: It will be no Injury, I am persuaded, to the *Examiner* to borrow him a little, upon Promise of returning him safe, as Children do their Play-things, when their Mirth is over, and they have done with them. I cannot, I must confess, but Promise my self a little Merriment, and in Imitation of a laudable Custom of our Countrymen at *Hockley*, shall endeavour, after *Bruin* has been sufficiently Baited in another Manner, to give the Company the Diversion of a *Wheel-barrow*.

All that Mr. *St-le* contends for at present is to be thought the *Politician of the Company*, and, tho' an Infant, and a Pigmy in his Profession, to deal with Statesmen of a Gigantick Stature, and surpassing his *Upholsterer* in Argument; and he has behaved himself with such mighty Prowess in his first Encounters, that it is suspected he writes by the Direction of Mr. *Ridpath*, and that his Shield and his Sword are the Gift of some famous *Necromancer*, and equal in Virtue to *Mambrino's Helmet*. I would
desire

desire you, *Sir*, to take Notice, I say, it is suspected only he writes by the Assistance of Mr. *Ridpath*, since I would by no Means offer that Gentleman an Injury, now he is *dead and gone*, who perhaps, if he was *alive*, would be unwilling to be concerned with Mr. *St-le*. If the *Jay* borrowed a Feather from the *Peacock*, another from the *Bullfinch*, and another from the *Magpye*, it is no Argument that *Dick* is made up of borrowed Colours; that he borrowed his Humour of *Estcourt*, Criticism of *Addison*, his Poetry of *Pope*, or his Politicks of *Ridpath*; and that his Qualifications, as a Man of Sense, like Mr. *T—'s*, as a Member of P—t, *lie in thirteen Parishes*.

It may be disputed perhaps, whether the *Irish* or *Scotch Rogue* has pass'd the most *Editions*, or who has the best Claim to Preferment, since the same Vein of Knavery is the Subject of them both. Affinity of Sense is no Argument that they both are concern'd in Writing the same Piece, or that the *Englishman* is equivocally generated by the Copulation of the *Scotch* and *Irish*, and like a

Mule, inherits an equal Share of the Virtues of each of its Progenitors. Two Persons of different Nations and the same Principle, may sometimes jump in their *Idea's* of Men and Things; but it is a wrong Inference to suppose, that none but a *Scotchman* would give the *Flying Post* the Character of *Honest*, as if standing in the *Pillory* was no Test of his Integrity with an *Irish Evidence*. Wise Men are always cautious of the Character of those, who have trod the Paths of Honour and Virtue before them, who have been *conspicuous* in those *Preferments* they are solicitous to ascend.

I have sent you the best Information of the Reasons of the Conduct of our *Upstart*, and have endeavoured to solve all the Phenomena of his turning Politician. And if, in giving you the History of his late Proceedings, I should say something that may Occasion him to call me *Graceless Rogue*, or *Rascal*, or give me any other Appellation, adapted to the Mouth of a *Political Reformer*; if he falls into Passion with any *Man*
of

of *Quality*, instead of returning me an Answer, you must not say he is Rude or Angry, or giving ill Language, you must approve of his Behaviour and his Management; it is the Method lately of *Political Controversy*, and an admirable Artifice of evading an Antagonist. A Man, of late Years, is thought as much a Conqueror, when he runs out of the Field and escapes, as if he kills his Adversary upon the Spot.

Mr. *St—le*, Sir, having lately had a *Welch Estate* left him by his Wife's Mother, began to look upon himself as a considerable Person in Land, as well as Sense, as is Natural for those who have been Indigent and Necessitous all their Lives. He was told by the *Minor Poets*, his Companions at *Button's*, that a Man of his Sense must undoubtedly advance himself by being in the Senate, and that he knew the World, as *Dick* himself insinuates in his *Treatise upon Demolition*, as well as any Man in *England*, and had all the Qualifications requisite for a *Minister of State*. There was no great Occasion to press him to

any Thing of this Nature: He embraced it with all the Eagerness imaginable, but offered at first a sort of *Nolo Episcopari*, that it might go down the more plausibly. He considered wisely, that his Wit and Credit began to run very low, that the Chief of his Assistants had deserted him, that *C. Lilly* had lately refused to lend him half a Crown, *Jacob* dun'd him more than was consistent with good Manners, and if he got into the *House* he could not be arrested. What seduced him, more than all these Considerations, was a Pension from the *Party*, double the Income of the *Stamp-Office* at Present, and in Hand, for Speaking in the *House*; and he has amassed together a Multitude of *set Speeches*, which he Designs to get *Extempore* for that Purpose. He is at this Time so elated, I am told, that he has already promised several Places under him, when he is *Secretary*, or *Lord Treasurer*. Mr. *Button* is an *Auditor* of the *Exchequer*, and Mr. *Bat. Pigeon*, in the Room of *Sir Clement*, *Master of the Ceremonies*. He has declared publicly, he does not question

question overturning the Ministry, and doing that before the first Sessions of Parliament is over, which my Lord *W.* and *S.* have been foil'd at, for Three Years together.

I need not tell you, *Sir*, how exulted he seem'd at *Stockbridge*, and after what Manner he address'd the *Bailiff* and his Brethren. There was nothing there to perplex him, but the Payment of a 300*l.* Bond, which lessened the Sum he carried down, and which an odd Dog of a Creditor had Intimation of, and took this Opportunity to recover. But, *Alas! Alas!* We may date the Ruin of the Man, and the Loss of his Intellects from this Juncture; as soon as he came to Town the *Political Cacoethes* began to break out upon him with greater Violence, because it had been suppressed, and He, who had lived so long upon the *Lucubrations* of others, was resolv'd at last to do Something. Mr. *John Snow* has since received such Marks of his Favour and Esteem, that he has appeal'd to him in the Dispute betwixt Himself and his Prince, *Whether it was expedient*

dient to demolish Dunkirk or not, and has chosen Himself and the *Bailiff* of a petty Corporation to be Directors of her Majesty. To convince his Electors he can write, he has Dedicated a Book to their *Bailiff*, and for their Civility in attempting to chuse him, has inflicted the Punishment of reading it, upon the Corporation.

There is no Occasion at this Time to animadvert on the Argument of his *Letter*, so well refuted by the *Demolition it self*; and as the Case stood then, the whole Dispute was frivolous and of no Importance. The Person of *Monsieur Tugghe* was obscure, if not feign'd; his Memorial inconsiderable, if not written by Mr. *St-le*; her Majesty stedfast in her Resolution to demolish the Town and Harbour, and Her Ministry declaring it; but all this was not enough for our *Champion's* Satisfaction; he had promised to oblige Mr. *Snow* with some Diversion, at his own Expence, and like the renowned *Le Mancha*, singles out a *Windmill* to encounter. Dreadful and bloody was the Battle on both Sides,

and that *insolent Burgher* of a Foreign Corporation deserved to be chastised for affronting Her Majesty, when none but a *Senator* or a *Subject* who is not *accountable* to his Queen, ought to be allow'd that Liberty.

I know not, I must confess, by what Means he will evade the Charge of *Insolence* and *Ingratitude*; he ought undoubtedly to have been very certain, that Her Majesty was resolv'd never to demolish *Dunkirk*, that the *Sieur Tughe's Memorial* was wrote by the Direction of the *Ministry*, and that Her Majesty had no Reason for deferring the Demolition: This would have been proper, I say, for him to have enquired, and when he had been ascertained of these Things, if he had given his Opinion of the *Importance* of Demolishing that Place, with *Modesty* and *Submission* as a private Author, he ought not to have told the Queen, that *the Representative Body of the whole Nation immediately expected it*, when he had no *Commission* from them. If he was insolent and ungrateful to Her Majesty under

der the Name of Mr. *Ironside*, he ought not to father his spurious Brats, or his Libels, upon the Nation or Parliament, and, however *unaccountable* he may think himself, he may have an Opportunity to repent it.

But he remembers a certain Person, who wished the Necks of all Mankind *consolidated* in One, that he might the more commodiously demolish the whole *Species* at Once, and endeavours, in imitation of this great Example, to cut off the Constitution of *Great Britain* at a Blow.

A Man of *such a Charity and Publick Spirit*, is Heroically Illustrious: Our Ancestors of *Forty One* brought on the Civil War by the same Stratagem of setting the King and Parliament at Variance.

You will find, *Sir*, in the Packet I have sent you, that the *Examiner* has answer'd all his Reasons, if they can be called so, beyond the Possibility of a Reply; but our *New Polititian* who *knows the World* and himself better than to take an Answer, has Recourse to another

ther Stratagem; and instead of Replying one Word to the *Examiner*, without any Sense of handsome Language, or good Manners, falls a throwing Dirt, and abusing the unblemished Character of a *Minister of State*, by whose Interest alone, he has been continued Three Years in the *Stamp-Office*.

This, *Sir*, is that Gentleman of Merit! that Hero of good Sense! that Man of Charity and Publick Spirit! that *Censor* of Great Britain! that *Venerable Nestor*!

O! Ye Literati of *Button's Coffee-House*! Ye Ladies of *St. James's*! Ye Milliners of the *Exchange*! Ye Upholsterers of the *City*! Ye Stock-Jobbers of *Jonathan's*! Ye Neighbours of *Sir Roger*, and Ye Family of the *Lizards*! Behold the Patron of Learning! the Encourager of Arts and Sciences! the Dispenser of Morality and Philosophy! the Demolisher of Tuckers and Hoop'd-Petticoats! the Terror of Politicians! and the Debellator of News-Writers! dwindled on a sudden into an Author below the Character of *Dunton*! below
the

the Politicks of *Ridpath*! Ingratefully insulting his Queen, and committing Petty-Larceny upon the Reputation of a Great Man! See the Man who talked like an *Oracle*, who had all the Gay, the Delicate, the Humorous, at his Command, calling Names, and daubing his Style with the Language of a *Scavenger*!

O Tempora! O Mores! More Phlebotomy and fresh Straw.

*For the Man in the Moon drinks
Claret,
Eats powder'd Beef, Turnip, and
Carrot.*

Is this that *Richard St—le*, Esq; who published the *Tatlers* and *Spectators*, who was believed to be one of the most accomplished Gentlemen in the World! It is impossible! 'Tis some Impostor, some Enemy to that Gentleman, some savage Miscreant, who had his Birth and Education in a Place more barbarous than *Carrickfergus*.

If

If Mr. *St—le*, Sir, was ever a Man of Parts, he is strangely degenerated, and has undergone a greater Alteration on a sudden, than any in *Ovid's Metamorphosis*; though the following Account in my Opinion, may be as properly applied to *Apollo* and Mr. *Ironside*, as to the Person spoken of by that Author, which, for the Benefit of the *City Politicians*, I shall leave in the Original.

— *Nec Delius Aures*
Humanam stolidas patitur retinere fi-
guram,
Sed trahit in spatium, villisq; alben-
tibus implet;
Induiturq; Aures lentè gradientis Aselli.
 Ovid.

Our Author has given his Reputation such a Stab, that I can scarcely think but he is in some Measure guilty of self Murder, and as dead as Dr. *Partridge*, or any other Person he *killed* formerly. If the Coroners Inquest was to examine him, the *Welsh Estate* would in all Probability be in Danger, was it not for
 the

the *Salvo* of *Non Compos*. It is a miserable Consideration, when a Man exposes his Morals and Integrity to Sale, when he lets his Wit by the Day, and Jades and Hackneys down his *Genius* to supply his Luxury. I should have thought Mr. *St—le* might have had the Example of his *Friend* before his Eyes, who had the Reputation of being Author of the *Dis—ry*, till, by two or three unlucky After-Claps, he proved himself incapable of writing it.

But we ought to have another Opinion of our *Adviser of Princes*, if we reflect on what he tells us in his *Importance*, that an *Honest*, tho' a *Mean* Man, gives her Majesty to understand, that the *British Nation expects the immediate Demolition of Dunkirk: Expects it*, says he, *from the Duty they owe their Queen, from their Care of the Preservation of Her Sacred Life, Her Crown and Dignity, from the Honour and Integrity of Her Councils, from the glorious Advantages of Her Arms, from the Faith and Sincerity of Her Treaties, from the Veneration and Regard due to*
Her

Her from his Most Christian Majesty, and from the Duty they owe themselves and their Posterity; and is this Insolence and Ingratitude? If we had Leisure to examine this Construction, it would open to us a Field of Incongruity; but I shall rather give you the true Reasons of the Expectations of himself and his Party, abstracted from the false Meanings he has put upon them. The Party then expects it from a particular Care of the Dutch Trade, and from an Apprehension that England should be too powerful, from the Duty they owe the Dutch and their Posterity, from an Endeavour to blacken and asperse the Peace, from a Jealousy that the present Ministry are in the Interest of the Church, from an Uneasiness they are under, because of Her Majesty's Administration, and from a Desire of seeing her Successor upon the Throne; and is this Insolence and Ingratitude?

You may imagine, Sir, perhaps, I wrong the Demolisher in my Interpretation of this Passage, especially if we consider him as one who professes, that

M

the

the highest Pleasure of an human Soul consists in Charity. As to laying aside, says he, those common Views, by which the mistaken World are actuated, a Man of liberal Education, can easily surmount those low Considerations: And when he considers himself from the Moment he was born into this World as an immortal, tho' a changeable Being; he will form his Interests and Prospects accordingly, and not make Provision for Eternity with perishable Things. When a Man has planted such a Sentiment as this, for the Rule of his Conduct, the Pursuits of Avarice and Ambition will be as contemptible as the Sports of Children; and there can be no Honours, no Riches, no Pleasures which can possibly come in Competition with the Satisfaction of an enlarged and publick Spirit.

Was Mr. St— the Person he here would represent himself, I would allow the Sense he puts upon his own Words. This is such a Gift of Virtue and Philosophy, which a Man of Liberal Education can hardly ever arrive to, how easily soever he may surmount those low

Considerations, and is never perhaps to be found in any Person, much less in one who bestows it upon himself. I wish, indeed, I could find any one who would give him this Character; I have hunted every where, I have convers'd with his Companions and *Creditors*, with his Friends and Enemies, and, I must confess, I never yet met the Man, who had so good an Opinion of his Veracity, as to believe him in Trifles and Matters of the least Importance.

You may blame me, perhaps, for reminding our Author of his Debts, and I should justly think my self blameable, were they not the Effects of his Luxury, his Vanity and Ambition, and not of Accident or Misfortune. I could easily excuse and pity a Man for being *poor*, but not when he labours by his *Vices* to undo himself. Not when he endeavours to make a Figure, or become a *Senator*, at the Expence of his Creditors. Some *Civilians* look upon such *Chymists*, who are Searchers only of the *Philosopher's Stone*, as unfit to be tolerated in any

Community, because they reduce not only themselves and Families to Beggary, but several other People; and certainly Spendthrifts and Projectors of any sort, are equally pernicious, and are so far from having any spice of *Publick Spirit*, so much boasted of by some that they are useless Members to the Government they live under, and a Nuisance to the Publick. Where is the *Publick Spirit* of such a Man, who will be bribed to recommend a *Barber*, a *Buffoon*, or a *Perfumer* to the world, to carry on Intrigues, which a Man of Honour would blush to hear of, and to *Pimp* in Print? Where is his *Charity* and *Benevolence* to *Mankind*, who is squandering away a handsome Competency among the *Illegitimate*, who is running into every body's Debt, and paying no body? Where is his *Disinterest*, who votes for more than double an Equivalent of the *Stamp-Office*? *Are the Pursuits of Avarice and Ambition contemptible to such an one? And is this laying aside the common Views by which the mistaken world are actuated?*

Pardon

Pardon me, *Sir*, however merry I have been, I can contain no longer: *Publick Spirit, Charity, Benevolence to Mankind*, and *Disinterest*, are Virtues known to our *Mushroom Patriot* by Name only; and it raises the Contempt and Indignation of every honest Man, to hear a Person of the vilest Principles, and the most mercenary Hireling who ever prostituted his Pen in the Defence of any Faction, giving himself such an Air of Sanctity and Virtue. A Man of such a *Publick and enlarged Spirit* is as well qualified as any *Judas* of them all, to betray his Friend, his Benefactress or his Sovereign, if you bait with a *Bribe* considerable enough to reach his Conscience: And he may very well be careless what *Idea's* are affixed to the Letters of his Name, when it is impossible for the worst to fally him.

I have dwelt the longer, *Sir*, upon Mr. *St--le's* Character, because it seems to be the main argument at present; *Dunkirk is now demolishing*, and the *Importance* of no Consideration; and I beg leave only to make a Remark or two

upon the *Englishman*, which may serve to confirm what I have already hinted.

He assumes at first, the Name of an *Englishman* in a burlesque Manner, as if the Character and Charge of a *Man of Experience and a Patriot* was Matter of Comedy and Ridicule. It may indeed, *Sir*, as he manages it; but methinks, every *Englishman* ought to have understood himself and his Country better, than to abuse the only Man, who, if any one deserves that Title, has proved himself more an *Englishman*, than any *Minister* who has gone before him. We all of us, *Sir*, are sensible of the happy Influence of *his Counsel*, who has rescued our Constitution out of such Hands, as engrossed the Monarchy to themselves, and plundered its Revenue, as exposed the Wealth of our Nation to the Depredations of Foreigners, and the Scorn and Derision of its Confederates.

But these Incongruities are pardonable, if we consider him as a *Frenchman*, a *Dutchman*, lately naturalized, or an Acquaintance of Mr. *St.-le's*; and

he

he may be allowed to publish a *Letter* from himself to a *certain Peer*, complaining of his *Footman*, and calling him such Names as he learned formerly in *Footmens* Company. Neither is it at all surprising, he should fancy it incompatible with the Character of a Statesman, to *laugh or whisper, or writhe his Head*, or that *My Lord's Footman* appeared the worst Man that ever had the Education of a Gentleman. I refer you, Sir, to the *Englishman* at large, and I beseech you to read with Attention, and not throw it aside before you have read it over.

Mr. *St--le*, in short has neither an Head nor a Style for Politicks; there is no one political *Englishman* but contains either some notorious blunder in his Notions or his Language; and he seems himself so well aware of this, that he is already run from his Purpose. I should be glad to find any Signs of Conversion in him; and I could wish he would follow the Example of *Midas*, who, after the Transformation of his Ears, was a-

shamed, and endeavoured to cover his Ignominy from the World.

If I might advise him, I should think it his best way to retire into *Wales*, and live upon his Estate; for by these Means he may keep his Circumstances within Bounds; and when his Head is cool and purged of his Politicks, he may now and then revisit and divert the Town, by publishing the Works of his Friends, and retrieve the little Reputation he had gained by them. Whatever Hopes the *Party* may have given him, or whatever Promises they have made, he may depend upon it they will never answer: He will prove their *Cully* and their *Tool*, and *ruined in the End*; and if he persists in his Purpose, I dare engage, if I can be sure of any thing in Futurity, that I shall live to see him in *Jayl*, or under the Hands of *Longbottom*, in *Bedlam*; and his Works exposed in that Neighbourhood for years together to the *Inclemency* of the *Seasons*. I know not, I must confess, whether his Misfortunes will deserve our Pity. Such a Fate will be the genuine Product of his Indiscretion and ill Principles,

Principles, and his *Stupidity* a Curse upon his *Ingratitude*.

Neither Mr. *Baker*, Mrs. *Baldwin*, or any other *English Publisher*, ever obtained so great a Character, as the Person we have been speaking of, or received more Encouragement from People of Condition; and it would have been as much a Crime, but a little time since, to have spoke against him as now it is to speak for him. Some *Historians* have observed, that *Alexander* was as fortunate in his Death, as in any Action of his Life; he died soon after he had subdued the World, nor lived to hazard the Glory he had gained in any Rebellion, that might have been formed against him. How happy had it been for our *Politician* had he died in such a Manner; had he followed his Friend Sir *Roger*, soon after he published his Death, and left no *Guardians*, no *Englishmen*, behind him, as the Monuments of his Ignorance and Indiscretion.

I have subjoined, *Sir*, a few Paragraphs, by way of Post-script, from those *Papers*, that you may make a Judgment of his

his Style. I will engage there is scarce any of his Compositions, out of which I cannot pick some Sentences of false Grammar or Inconsistence. How honourable soever, or Praise worthy the Ancients thought it to die for their Country, I never knew a Man was obliged to talk Nonsense in Defence of it. Abusive Language and Fustian are as unfair in Controversy, as poisoned Arrows or chewed Bullets in a Battle; and he deserves indeed to be thought an *Englishman*, who is ignorant of the *English Language*! *Indolence, Attitude, Publick Spirit, Liberal Education and Benevolence*, with a thousand other Expressions, are *Cant* and Nonsense when applyed too often, and upon all Occasions; and it is supposed, a certain Scribler can no more write without these Words, than a certain Bishop can preach when his Hands are tied behind him.

I see, Sir, in the *Advertisements*, that Mr. *St—le* is about to publish by Subscription, a *Treatise justifying the Revolution, and in Favour of the Hannover Succession*. I could wish his Subscribers would weigh the

the Consequence of such an Undertaking, or the Government suppress it. I know no greater Injury, that can be done to that *Illustrious House*, than by employing such a *Pen* in their Service: And it may be accounted the peculiar Happiness of Her Majesty and the present Ministry, that Mr. *St-~~le~~* has been *hired* to write against them. A Man who is so good a *Lawyer*, and knows the Constitution of *Great Britain* so very well, as to tell us, that, *as a Member and in the House, he is accountable to no Man, but the greatest Man in England is accountable to him*, cannot chuse but descant very prettily upon Subjects as require all the Nicety of the Common and Civil Law.

I beg your Pardon, *Sir*, for detaining you so long: The World perhaps will expect, that after I have said so much of my Antagonist, I should say something of my self; and as I am neither ashamed of my *Name* or my *Face*, I shall oblige them with my Picture, as my *Brother* has done before me. I have the Honour, you know, to be a Member with him of the same *Society of short Faces*, and we differ very
little

little in the Lineaments of our Visage, notwithstanding we disagree in our Opinions. My Pen, I thank God, has never yet been employed in the Defence of *Faction*, or to *insult* my Queen, and when ever it is, I desire to have as ill a Character as the Author of the *Importance*. As to my Abilities, however mean, I dare engage to write upon any Subject with my *celebrated Brother*, upon this Condition, that we may be turned into a Room by our selves, with Pen, Ink and Paper, without Books, or the Assistance of Mr. *Ridpath* on the one side, or, my *Uncle Abel* on the other.

I am,

Sir, &c,

Will's Coffee-
House, O^d.

27.

TO BR.

POST.

POSTSCRIPT.

Importance, Pag. 21.

“ **M**onsieur *Tugghe* supposes us to a
 “ most notorious Degree ignorant
 “ of *common* Geography, when he asserts,
 “ That *Dunkirk* is the only Port from
 “ *Ostend* Westward by which Commo-
 “ dities can be brought into the Pro-
 “ vinces of the *Austrian Low-Countries*,
 “ and *Germany*. There runs from *Ca-*
 “ *lais* a navigable River to *Graveling*,
 “ the River of *Graveling* runs to *St.*
 “ *Omer*, from the East side of this River
 “ runs two Canals, one through *Bour-*
 “ *bourg* to *Dunkirk*, the other directly
 “ to *Winoxberg*. There is a Canal, &c.

R E M A R K.

These Observations, as Mr. *St-le* in-
 sinuates, are something above common
 Geography, communicated, if the Truth
 was known by the very Man who has
 discovered the *Longitude*, and are a Con-
 firmation

firmation of the *English Adage*, that *the farthest Way about is the nearest Way home*. My good Friend, Mr. Tonson, was arguing in this manner the other Day at his Shop, when I told him I could not go through *Temple-Bar* into *Fleet-street* because the Gate was shut: It would be well, says he, if that Way was always stopped; there is a shorter Cut for all Passengers; for there runs from the *Strand*, a Street called *Katherine-street*, and at the End of that Street is another which runs to *Drury-lane*, and at the end of *Drury-lane* are two Ways, one by St. Giles's Church on the left, and the other down *Holborn* on the right, a little below the *Black-swan* in *Holbourn* you turn down *Fetter-lane*, which leads you directly into *Fleet-street*.

Importance, Page 32.

When such was our Case, and such is our Case, Men lately preferred, and grown too delicate, would have Men of liberal Education, that knows the World, as well as themselves, afraid for

“ for fear of offending them in their new
 “ Cloaths, to speak when they think their
 “ Queen and Country is ill treated.

REMARK.

This Sentence is scarcely intelligible without enquiring what a Man of *liberal* Education is. Now a Man of *liberal* Education, according to Mr. *St-le*'s Acceptation of that Word, is, one of mean Parentage, who was bred at School till he could almost construe *Latin*, and has since improved himself in the *Knowledge of the World*, by riding in the Guards, by conversing with Porters, Carmen, Foot-Soldiers, Players, Bullies, Bawds, Pimps, and Whores of all Sorts and Sizes: Who has been arrested for the Maintenance of his Bastards, and afterwards printed a *Proposal* that the Publick should take Care of them. One who has no Invention, no Judgment, no Style, no Politics, no Gratitude, and no Honesty. In short, a Man of *liberal* Education is one, who, after he knows he is all this, has the Impudence to say, that, *as to his Mo-*
rals,

rals, if there was any thing very fragrant, he has Friends enough in Town who would oblige the World with them. It is observable, notwithstanding Dr. W-k-r so often flogged our Author when he was at School for false Grammar, he continues to affront Lilly almost in every Word, viz. Men of liberal Education that knows — His Queen and Country is ill treated — If there is any thing very fragrant, oblige the World with them. This is also a Characteristic of a Man of liberal Education.

Englishman, Numb. III.

“The King of England is no other
 “than a very good Man vested with all
 “the Opportunities, and tied down by
 “the most solemn Oath to be such, in
 “the most eminent Manner that all the
 “Power that ought to attend humane
 “Nature can enable him.

R E M A R K.

Though the Interpretation of this Paragraph may be plain to the present Age,
 yet

yet lest Mr. *St--le*, who, I am sure, designs his Works shall be delivered down to Posterity, should hereafter be misunderstood, it may not be unnecessary to *give them to understand*, that this *Phra-seology* is adapted to the peculiar Way of Thinking of the *finest Wits* amongst us, and may sometimes be understood in quite a different Acceptation from what the Words import, and is sometimes of no Signification at all, but intended as a *Bite* upon the Reader. I have no Leisure at present to describe what a sort of Creature a Man is, *who is vested with Opportunities*, or the Essence of *that Power which ought to attend humane Nature in the most eminent Manner*. It is sufficient that *our Author* has a Meaning in these Words, but affects a mysterious Way of speaking, like the *Oracles of Old*, in order to preserve the Majesty of his *Idea's* from the Prophanation of the Vulgar; and it is a thousand Pities that such an admirable *Talent* at *Riddles* and *Ænigma's* should be thrown away to no Purpose, which might prove of most prodigious *Emolument*, could Mr. *St--le* recon-

N cile

cile himself to Dr. *Partridge*, and obtain the Liberty of publishing them as an *Appendix* to his *Almanack*.

Englishman, Numb. V.

“ The Earth we see is visited all around;
 “ in some Parts of the World Men are
 “ seized with a Contagion of their Bo-
 “ dies, in others with the Infatuation of
 “ their Minds. This is a plain Obser-
 “ vation, and grows into the common
 “ Sense of Mankind; and this seasona-
 “ ble Quirist will find to his Confusion,
 “ that this glorious Spot of Liberty will
 “ no more be imposed upon by general
 “ Suggestions and Insinuations against
 “ its true Welfare and Interest. It is
 “ come to that, that People must prove
 “ what they say, if they would be be-
 “ lieved.

R E M A R K.

How happy is Mr. *St--le* in his Transi-
 tions! Connexion has been believed a
 necessary Ingredient of good Writing; but
 he has shewn a *new Way*, and how to ar-
 8 rive

rive to be an Author without Coherences. In the beginning of the Passages before us, he gives us a Sketch of the *Terrible*, then he descends to consider the Laws of Vegetation, and shews *how a plain Observation grows into the Common Sense of Mankind*; and from both these Considerations together, very fairly concludes, that a *glorious Spot of Liberty can never be imposed upon by Suggestions against its true Interest*, and after this, clinches the Sense of the whole, by telling us of an Hardship put upon *the Writers of this Age*: *It is come to that*, says he, *that People must prove what they say, if they would be believed*. These Mr. St--le may call *New Conceptions very properly*: Every Rustic can draw Consequences, and make what the *Logicians* call a *natural Syllogism*; but none but so refined a Reasoner and a Critick can hit the *Unintelligible*. Had the *Examiner* talked in this Manner, he might have been justly said to go on in a *serene Exuberance of something neither Good nor Bad*. A Man, says Mr. St--le of that Author, *may go on in Writing such Stuff as this to his Life's*

end, without ever troubling himself for any new Conception, or putting the Imagination or Judgment to the least Labour. There will be no Danger of his wanting Store of Absurdities, and I allow he can dress them up in tolerable Language, and with a seeming Coherence.

Englishman, Numb. V.

“ And *All*, as one Man, will join in a
 “ common Indignation against *All*, who
 “ would perplex our Obedience.

R E M A R K.

Whatever Contradiction there is, as some suppose, in *All joining against All*, our Author has good Authority for what he says, and considering he means well, I think my self obliged to defend him in this Particular. How *all joining in a common Indignation*, will be construed, I cannot well determine, but certainly it may be proved in spite of *Euclid* or *Sir Isaac*, That every thing consists of two *Alls*, that these *Alls* are capable
 8 of

of being divided and sub-divided into as many *Alls* as you please, and so *in Infinitum*. The following Lines may serve for an Illustration of this Matter.

*Three Children sliding on the Ice
Upon a Summer's Day,
As it fell out they all fell in,
The rest they run away.*

Though this *polite Author* does not directly say, there are two *Alls*, yet he implies as much; for I would ask any *reasonable* Man what can be understood, by *the rest they run away*, but the other *All* we have been speaking of. I have considered Mr. *St--le* in this View, that the World should not think I have so much Malice against him, but that I can exhibit the Beauties, as well as quarrel with the Faults of his Compositions; and I hope for the Future, for his own sake, and to avoid an uncorrect Way of writing, he will not value himself upon his *hasty Productions*, because he can write a *Paper* in a Passion, and *rejoin* upon the *Examiner* in less than a Day's time;

but that the *Admonition* of his Friend Sir *Marmaduke* to his *Coachman* will be his constant Rule, *John, remember I am never in Haste,*

ADVERTISEMENT,

In a Letter I have received from Mr. *Longbottom*, that Gentleman informs me, he is making a *curious Collection* of all the *Rarities* both of Matter and Language, throughout the Works of the ingenious *Captain St--le*, with a true Copy of Mr. *St--le's* Letter to the *Collar-maker's Wife* of *Stockbridge*, and her *Answers*, the *Originals* being both under his Custody, and to be perused at his Shop near *Charing-Cross*. He has already, he tells me, extracted *several Words contributing to a smooth Style, Flowers of Rhetorick, smart Sentences and knock-down Arguments*. In the latter end of his *Letter*, he makes some Observations upon, what he calls, *knock-down Arguments*, and gives a Specimen how the Repetition of divers Words may be looked upon as a full Answer to all the Arguments contained

tained in them; and this, that ingenious *Anti-demolisher of the Countenance* terms *perstringing the Controversy, or spitting his Adversaries Words into his Mouth.* His Instances are as follow :

“ After having with the greatest Flu-
 “ ency, Gravity and Earnestness imagi-
 “ nable, spoken unintelligibly against me,
 “ uttering the Words, *Ghent, Bruges,*
 “ *Transito, Insulting*; he at last —

So again,

“ He runs on with my Name among
 “ the Words, *Whig, Politician, Cross*
 “ *Purposes, Book Slavery, Shaming and*
 “ *Bantering.*

As this Work may be a vast Improvement to the *English* Language, Mr. *Longbottom* assures me he designs to print it upon the same Paper and Character with Mr. *St—les Crisis*, and that *Subscriptions* will be shortly taken in at Mr. *Buckley's*.



reined in them; and this that in common
the... of the...
the... in the...
the... as a...

"The... with...
"every... and...
"applied...
"uttering... words...
"I... in...

"The... of...
"the... words...
"the... words...
"the... words...

As this... may...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...

the... of...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...

the... of...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...
the... of...



THE
STATE and CONDITION
OF OUR
TAXES,
CONSIDERED;
OR, A
PROPOSAL
FOR A
TAX upon FUNDS:

By a FREE-HOLDER.

THE THIRD EDITION.

*Hinc Usura vorax, avidumque in tempore Fœnus,
Hinc Concussa fides & multis Utile Bellum. Lucan.*



THE

THE

STATE AND CONDITION

OF

TAXES

CONSIDERED

IN

PROPOSAL

FOR

A REVISION

OF THE

THE

THE

THE



THE
STATE and CONDITION
OF OUR
TAXES,
CONSIDERED,

SINCE the coming over of the *King*, the fitting out of a Fleet for that Purpose, the deficient Funds, the flagrant Rumour of a *New War*, with several other Circumstances, will necessarily draw a farther Charge upon the Nation, it lies upon us to consider by what Methods any new Taxes can be levied without
burdening

burdening our selves, and to be very cautious what Persons we make Choice of to represent us in the ensuing Parliament. The *King* has promised to make us a *flourishing and happy People*; his Regard for our Welfare and Prosperity seems to anticipate all other Considerations; and if we make a right Use of this Election, we need not doubt his *Majesty's* Concurrence with his Parliament.

But before I proceed, it may not be improper to consider the State of the Nation, as it now is, or has been for some years; the Grievances and Oppressions we have laboured under, and the Sources and Reasons that occasioned them; to obviate, if possible, the like Miscarriages for the future, and to prevent that since, according to Tenor of the *English* Proverb, we have been *once burnt*, we may not fall a second time *into the Fire*.

When we entered into the last War, we had little or no Time to recover our selves from the Calamities a former War had brought upon us, and such a severe one too, as was never known in our own, and scarcely perhaps in any other Age or Country.

Country. Our *Exchequer* was empty, and our Nation mortgaged for several Years to come, to defray the Expences of the War, our landed and trading Interest impoverished by an *ill Peace*; and what was worst of all, we had those at home as ready to dispute the *Queen's Prerogative*, as her Enemies to dispute her Title: It must be owned we were a brave and hardy People, to undertake a War under such Circumstances, and Posterity perhaps may think our Courage exceeded our Conduct in some Measure.

I shall not insist at present on the Conduct of the War in respect to our Allies; what Proportion we bore, how the Stipulations were performed on their Part, and in what manner we harraß'd the Enemy in *Spain* and the *West-Indies*; as also how beneficial a Land War must necessarily be to our Maritime and naval Power, the Life of our Trade and our Commerce; these are what are obvious to every one, and what other Authors have largely treated on: It is sufficient to my present Subject, that we expended above threescore millions, and so far exhausted

hausted our Blood and Treasure, that any Peace was become necessary; and if we had carried on the War another Year or two, we had brought our selves below the Slavery of *wooden Shoes*, or the most dismal Consequences of arbitrary Power.

But it is not only because through Weakness, Inadvertency or something worse, we have drawn upon our selves such Incumbrances which we or our Fore-fathers never knew, and which we and our Posterity may be never able to discharge, that is our present Grievance; but the Inequality of the Taxes, and the Way of raising them; which unless redressed, may be attended with Inconveniences of such a Nature, as I am afraid to mention.

This is what Sir *Charles Sidley* justly complained of even in the Infancy of the War: “ It is a sad Reflection, *says he in*
 “ *the House Commons*, that some Men
 “ should wallow in Wealth and Places,
 “ whilst others pay away in Taxes the
 “ fourth Part of their Revenue, for the
 “ Support of the same Government. We
 “ are not upon equal Terms for his *Ma-*
 “ *jesty's*

“ *jeſty*’s Service, the Courtiers and great
 “ Officers charge as it were in Armour,
 “ they feel not their Taxes by reaſon of
 “ their Places, while the Country Gentle-
 “ men are ſhot through and through by
 “ them. His *Majeſty* fees nothing but
 “ Coaches and fix Horſes, and great
 “ Tables, and therefore cannot imagine
 “ the Want and Miſery of the reſt of
 “ his Subjects.

That Taxes are neceſſary, and ought
 to be raiſed on juſt Occaſions for the
 Good of a Community, is what every
 one who has any Notion of Government,
 muſt allow; but on the other Hand, that
 they ought to be laid equally on all Peo-
 ple in Proportion to their Wealth, and
 their Eſtates, is highly juſt and reaſona-
 ble. It is Matter of Complaint, that
 the Land-Tax it ſelf is very unequally
 divided; but take the landed Intereſt in
 the whole, never any part of a Com-
 munity were dealt with ſo unjuſtly:
 Thoſe who have had their Education at
 Court, or among the Funds, can never
 conceive the Streights the Countrey Gen-
 tlemen were put to, by the Scarcity of
 Money,

Money, and the Poverty of their Tenants; and it is enough to create an Uneasiness among them to be used in such a Manner, when they have shewn at least the same Loyalty and Obedience to their Sovereign, the same Deference and Inclination to the *House of Hanover*, the same Antipathy to Tyranny and arbitrary Power, and the same Zeal for their Religion and Liberties as any of their Fellow-Subjects. The landed Man, in paying willingly his Quota, could have no other View than our Religion and Liberties, and the Succession in the *House of Hanover*; but as to those who raised vast Estates out of the Funds by the exorbitant Interest of their Money, their Hopes undoubtedly were founded upon other Ends than the common Cause, or *Protestant Succession*; and notwithstanding their Pretences, their own private Interest and Advantage was the Zenith of their Wishes.

Can we believe that a *Jew* or a *Papist* can declare themselves for the *Protestant Succession*, or a *new War*, as some of them have done, on any other Grounds than

than their own Interest? Or is it possible to suppose, that the Settlement of the Protestant Religion is their only Aim, and agreeable to their Wishes? Let the landed and the monied Interest be taxed equally, and then let us see who are the Men for carrying on the War, for humbling of *France*, for enlarging our Trade, and for supporting his Majesty and his Government: Let us both contribute equally; and it will soon appear, who are the Friends, and who the Enemies, to our present *Settlement*; the Government will be soon convinced who are the *Jacobites* and *High Flyers*.

If ever there is a Necessity for a naval War, we are willing to pay our four Shillings in the Pound upon the Land; and we challenge the monied Interest, those pretended Loyalists and Patriots to do the same. The same Men, who for twenty years together have paid the fifth Part of their Estates for the Security of our Constitution, are unquestionably prepared to sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes in its Defence; but what have

O

those

those who style themselves their only Friends contributed? What is it they have done for the *House of Hanover*? For I will be bold to say, that it is owing only to the Gentlemen of the landed Interest, whom they have branded with all the Names of Infamy and Scandal, that his present *Majesty* is upon the Throne, and the *Pretender* incapable of giving us the least Disquiet. Nay, to that Degree has the Land contributed toward supplying the Exigencies of our Affairs, that was the whole Revenue of the Funds for seven Years to come set apart to defray the Expences of another War, and the Land indemnified from all Taxes, I much question whether at the End of those seven years, the monied Interest would have any Reason of Complaint: They have paid nothing at present, but instead of that, have made a Prey of the Necessities of the People; and certainly it is but highly reasonabale, if there should be any further Occasion of Expence, and we should engage in another War, that they should furnish their *Quota* in an equal at least, if not in a greater Proportion,

Proportion, than their Neighbours. This would be but the highest Act of Justice, it would be but restoring to the Nation what they have taken from them, it would be but lending them their own, and spending a Part in the Service of the Government, when the Whole was got by their Favour and Connivance.

Every thing that is capable of raising Money is taxed as far as it will bear; Coals, Candles, Soap, and Leather, pay a Duty for several Years to come, almost to the entire Destruction of the Poor; the Window Tax is injurious to the middle Sort; the Customs to the Merchants; and the Land and Malt-Tax, with all the rest, to the Gentlemen and Freeholders.

If a general Excise, and any other Provision for an equal Tax may be feasible, no Man shall more readily embrace it than my self; but until some such Project can be found, I shall insist on the Proposal I have made, and I'll engage to shew, that it will be so far from being prejudicial to the Trade of the Nation, that

'tis the only way to encourage and support it.

The Decay of Trade, and the Ruin of the Merchants, have not been occasioned so much by the Chances and Misfortunes that have beset them from their Enemies at Sea, as from their turning their Cash into a new Channel, and the Encouragement given them by the Government to do it. During the late War, few or no Convoys have been allowed the *Merchant-Men*, in order to divert them from venturing abroad, and that the Owners might the more readily throw their Money into the Funds; for it is Natural to suppose, that any Man would sooner employ his Fortune where he could make twenty or thirty *per Cent.* of it with Safety, than expose it to the Dangers of the Sea, or the Vigilance of Privateers. From hence it is we may date the Ruine of our Trade; for by these Means our Merchants left their Correspondents by Degrees to other Nations, who took hold of the Advantage, till at length we lost them entirely, and instead of the most flourishing Nation in the World,

our Trade was in Money; we were become inconsiderable Abroad, and a Nation of Stock-jobbers at Home. And from hence it is, I mean, from this Proposal, that we may recover it again; when the *Merchant* shall find that his Purse and his Coffers are sooner filled by his Business, than by his Stock-jobbing, he will readily pursue it, and Trade as readily recover from its Consumption. Give but the least Discouragement to Stock-jobbing, and the trading and landed Part, which I may call the whole Nation without Impropriety, will soon be sensible of their *happy and flourishing Condition*.

Those Persons who are concerned in the Stocks, if they consider rightly, will never object to such a Tax; the Trader will feel the good Effects it has upon the *Exchange*, and the Country Gentlemen the Improvement of his Estate; and if there are any who are concerned neither in Trade nor Land, they should reflect on the happy Influence it will have upon the Stocks themselves, and the Security it will afford them.

Four Shillings in the Pound upon the Funds will amount to about six hundred thousand Pound *per Annum*, or thereabouts, to the Government; so that whatever Changes happen, the Government will be always obliged to support them, if it was only for the sake of their Revenue. If we should have no more Occasion for Supplies, those whose Fortunes are in the Funds will enjoy the Benefit, together with the whole Nation: But if through the Iniquity of the Times, we should be forced to bring a farther Charge upon our selves, by these Means the Funds will be upon the same Establishment with the Land; and because the Government will receive from each of them a fifth Part of their Income, it will be equally their Interest to maintain them.

It is the common Cry indeed, That touch the Stocks, and People will never lend a Penny for the future; and it had been happy for the Nation if they never had, and Posterity had blessed us for it: But this common Cry can never grow into an Argument, or have any Force with the *Legislature*; for the annual Income
of

of our Revenue, suppose we should unfortunately be engaged in another War, would by this Proposal, without running us into Debt, be sufficient for the Payment of our Forces. The Malt-Tax, and four Shillings upon Land, and upon the Funds, will arise to near three Millions annually, which will equip us a Fleet that shall be a Match for all the Fleets of *Europe* put together; and no Man, I believe, who is acquainted with the Situation of our Island, can ever think a Land-War for our Advantage, especially after such repeated Instances of its Effects.

The Author of the Preface to my Lord *Clarendon's* History, very well observes upon this Head: " Well may other Princes
 " and States, *says he*, whose Situation re-
 " quires it for their own Security, find
 " it their Interest, for the Preservation
 " of their Credit and Reputation among
 " their Neighbours, to keep in Pay great
 " Numbers of Land Forces, in which
 " they are vying with one another, and
 " boasting who can raise his thousands,
 " and who his ten thousands; but they
 " will be found but *young Statesmen* for
 O 4 " our

“ *our Government*, who can think it ad-
 “ visable, that the Strength of this *Island*
 “ should be measured by Proportions so
 “ unsuitable to its true Glory and Great-
 “ ness. ” And again, *continues he*, to re-
 flect a little on the Circumstances of our
 own Nation, “ That whereas the Fleet
 “ of *England* has been renowned through
 “ so many Ages for the Honour and Se-
 “ curity of this Kingdom, in these lat-
 “ ter Days, by an unaccountable Impro-
 “ vidence our Care has been more indu-
 “ striously applied to the raising great
 “ Numbers of Land-Forces, than in
 “ maintaining and supporting the glo-
 “ rious ancient Bulwarks of our Coun-
 “ try; and when we have to do with
 “ an Enemy whom we so far excel in
 “ Strength at Sea, that with a little more
 “ than ordinary Application, we might
 “ hope to restrain his *exorbitant Power*
 “ by our naval Expeditions, we have
 “ employed our greatest Industry, and
 “ vast Expence, to attack him by Land,
 “ in that Part, where, by the Strength
 “ of his numerous Garisons, he must be
 “ at least for many Years invulnerable. ”

Indeed

Indeed, if our Revenue had been well husbanded, when we first engaged against *France*, I believe we might have carried on the War successfully, and without borrowing upon Loans; but when we had once plunged our selves, our Debts increased on us, together with the Corruptions of those through whose Hands the Revenue circulated, till at length we were crushed beneath the Load we had laid upon our selves. It may some time or other perhaps be demonstrated, That out of the threescore Millions we expended, above half of it, either through Design or Neglect, was mispent, or misapplied, or remains to this Day unaccounted for.

All Circumstances considered, it is amazing to conceive after what manner this poor Nation has suffered, and been abused. We were drawn at first into a War with little or no Reason; we have since disbursed above threescore Millions, with little or no Advantage to our selves, and without so much as proposing an Equivalent, if we had obtained the most sanguine of our Wishes; the Subsidy

sidy that was appropriated for our Expences, was raised out of but one half of the Nation only, and even there it was unequally divided, while the other was enriched, and indemnified from Taxes, and out of the threescore Millions that were raised, the major Part was embezzled and mispent; but to compleat the whole, and lest we might want any thing to add a Weight to our Misfortunes, those very People who impoverished themselves, and out of whose Pockets the Supplies were granted, without which our Constitution had been no more, must be treated as Enemies to the Government by the *Drones of the Nation*, and those who had lived upon the Spoils of their Labour.

It must be confessed indeed, that we had lately some *great Men at the Helm* who refused to give into this management, and whose Memory, notwithstanding the *Misrepresentations* they may lie under at present, will be ever grateful to us. The untainted Loyalty of the Duke of *Ormond*, his Concern for his Country, and that Greatness of Soul which is hereditary

editary to his Family, reflect even a Lustre on the Throne it self, when he is employed by his Prince, and render him the Darling of the People. His Ambition to serve the Queen and the Nation was always laudable without any fordid Views of private Interest and Advantage; and so extensive is his Generosity, that her late Majesty was sensible, when she was bestowing her Favours upon him, she was providing for Thousands of her People. His Person has been exposed in several Engagements, and his Estate as often plundered by the Enemies of our Country; so that even to suspect him after this to be in any *other Interest*, is a Contradiction to our Reason and our Senses.

And now I am upon this Subject, it would be Injustice not to mention the Services of my Lord *Bolingbroke*, whose unshaken Fidelity to his Queen, and Assistance and Advice against the evil Counsel of some about her, are sufficient to recommend him to those who have any Deference or Respect for the Memory of their *Sovereign*, and to render him as equally

qually odious to such People, who have openly insulted her when dead, and trampled on her Ashes with Contempt, Besides, his Talents and great Capacity for publick Business, and the most important Counsels of his Prince, are acknowledged even by his Enemies, and his Honour and Integrity are such, as shine as bright as any other of his Endowments; for he was no more to be prevailed on to countenance any thing to the Detriment of the *Happy Settlement* we now enjoy, than the Sun or Moon to be diverted from their Course, and he defies all the Malice and Persecution of his Enemies to prove it.

There are several others whose Names will be transmitted to Posterity with Advantage, but it is not to my present Purpose to enlarge upon their Characters; all honest Men are convinced, that little could be done by them for the Service of the Church and State, while that *Hypocrite in Business, that mighty Trifler of the Tr—sury*, was at the Head of their Affairs, whose Merit is Tricking, and who justly is the Contempt of both Parties.

But

But as these Patriots are no more, so nothing can so much contribute to our Welfare and Prosperity at this Time, as the prudent Choice of our Representatives in *Parliament*; and the *Elections* drawing near, it may not be improper, as I proposed, to give some Advice upon this Head, which if followed, as it ought to be, may be of the greatest Consequence to us and our Posterity.

It is the Happiness of an *English-man*, that no Money can be raised, or Taxes laid upon him, but by his own Consent; his Representative in the *House of Commons* is his *Delegate* and *Trustee*, with whom he entrusts his Liberty and Property, and every thing that is dear to him: It is therefore of the greatest Moment to consider the Abilities and Integrity, and all the other necessary Qualifications of this his Representative.

Any Man who designs a Guardian for his Children, would pitch upon one whom he thought would discharge his Trust with a good Conscience, and for the Advantage of his Family: How careful then and vigilant should we be, lest
we

we be imposed on, when not only our own Family, but the whole Nation, depend upon our Choice?

All the Train of Woes and Miseries we have experienced are owing to ourselves, and have proceeded from the Choice of such to represent us, who were either ignorant of the State of our Affairs, or forfeited their Trust out of Interest: We have *Cankers and Moths in our very Bowels*, and we meet in vain at an *Election*, if we do not make Choice of honest Gentlemen to represent us, who mind their Country more than themselves, and prefer the publick Interest to their own.

The *present Parliament* is an undoubted Specimen of the happy Consequences of a wise Choice, and I may venture to propose it, as a Rule without Exception, that the same *House of Commons* re-chosen, would make us the happiest People upon Earth. I have no room to enter into a Detail of their Proceedings; it is sufficient, I think, that 'tis to them the Country is indebted for the Diminution of the Land-Tax, and his *Majesty* for the *Settlement of his Revenue*. Whatever Re-
proaches

proaches may be cast upon single Members in relation to Trifles, or humane Failures, from which no Man is free, perhaps there never was an *House of Commons*, since the Original of *Parliaments*, who had the Welfare of their Country more at Heart, or who have shewn a more unfeigned Loyalty to their Sovereign; their Actions are their best Interpreter, and the truest Evidence of their Designs; and so speedy were their Endeavours upon the *Queen's Demise*, for the Quiet of the Kingdom, and the Support and Grandeur of his *Majesty*, that he was scarce acquainted he was *King of Great Britain*, before his *faithful Commons* acquainted him that he had a *Revenue suitable to his Dignity*.

The Nature and Multiplicity of Affairs would have prevented their transacting the Business of the next Year, before the six Months were expired, in which Time they were dissolved by the *Succession Act*, or otherwise there had been no Occasion for another *House of Commons* this Season, or for putting the Country to the Fatigue and Charge of convening

convening themselves together in the middle of the Winter. His *Majesty* cannot be supposed to dissolve them because he is displeased, unless we can suppose he is *angry at their Duty and Allegiance, or the Settlement of the Civil List*. The Authors of such a Story are justly to be contemned; 'tis Misinterpreting the *Thanks* his *Majesty* has given them for their *Address*, and putting an ill and inconsistent Construction on his Royal Gratitude.

When I speak of the *Parliament*, I would be understood to mean the *Majority*, by whom every Thing is voted and transacted; and so interwoven were the Interests of his *Majesty*, and the *present Parliament*, that whoever Endeavours to separate the one from the other, is an Enemy to both. I am sensible, there are those, who notwithstanding this, are free of their Reflexions; but shall the *King* acknowledge the Fidelity of an *House of Commons*, and shall a Subject have the Insolence to dispute it? Or shall the *King* or his Subjects be the Judge?

There

There is one Thing which would be Injustice to forget, that will make the *House of Commons* for ever memorable, I mean the *Bill for Qualifying their own Members*. A Gentleman of an Estate is undoubtedly the only proper Representative of his Country, for a Man of a small Fortune is liable to the Temptation of a Bribe or a Pension, and he who has no Estate in Land, to establish the Funds upon its Ruin. This then we may take as another constant Rule, to vote for such a One whose Interest it is to preserve the Land from Payments and Subsidies, as well for his own, as for the Good of the Publick. But if his Estate has been acquired by the *Plunder and Oppression of the People*, the Case is altered ; for this is a Crime so very black, that it strikes at the Root of our Constitution, unhinges all Government, and lays our Property in common. Whosoever therefore has been guilty of it, if he has not unloaded himself, and restored what, in *plain English*, he has *stolen* from the Publick, he is without Question the most unfit

to represent his Country, or be entrusted with a Charge that requires all the Honour and Fidelity in the World. Such a Person can come into a *new War*, or any other Scheme for our Destruction, for War is his Harvest, and the Plunder of his Country the Crop he would be reaping.

Next to such Sort of Persons as these, we should be very cautious of chusing *Officers*, or any who have to do with the Army, for War is a *second Nature* to them, 'tis their *Element* and *Subsistence*, and few of them are *amphibious*, or if they can *Live*, they can never *Thrive* out of their *Element*. Besides, a *Standing Army*, is of such ill Consequence, that whoever votes for it, votes for Slavery with a Witness; for those who defend us only out of Interest, will swallow us too when they find it for their Interest to do it.

We have had lately an Instance in the Slaughter of *one of our Representatives*, what we must expect when the Power is lodged among the Soldiery: The *King's Palace* is a Place accounted sacred,

cred, and not to be prophaned by Injustice or ill Manners; yet all this it seems is too little to prevent the Indignities and Affronts that have been offered there to several other Gentlemen of Condition, besides Mr. *Aldworth*. And if the Army are suffered to insult even private Gentlemen in this manner, we may soon expect to see, if not prevented by this *Election*, the Rights of *Parliament* and Courts of Justice destroy'd, and our Constitution crumbled into a thousand Pieces.

There is another thing I would observe as worthy the Notice of the Nation, and their Representatives: We are now upon another Establishment than we were, and our *Act of Settlement* is in full Force. The Nature of our Monarchy is indeed the same, and the *King's Prerogative* as extensive as in the Days of his *Predecessor*; but lest the Natives of our Nation should suffer by it, our *Legislature* provided wisely against employing *Foreigners* in the *Ministry*. It stands to Reason that they cannot be acquainted with our Laws, or the Nature of our Government; that they have Councils

and Interests distinct and different from ours ; and if they are once entrusted with Power and Authority, they'll soon become formidable. But our *Legislature*, I say, have wisely provided against these Things, by the *Act of Settlement*, which is as unalterable as the *Articles of Union* between *England* and *Scotland*, or *Magna Charta* it self: We may as well part with all our Laws and Liberties at once, as with this ; and any one who consents to an Alteration of any part of it, acts more like a *Foreigner*, than a Native of *England*, and ought never to represent an *English* Body of Freeholders.

Above all, let our Representatives be Members of the *Church of England*, not only in Name, but in Thing ; Men who perfectly understand her Doctrine and Discipline, who have a just and adequate Notion of *Episcopacy*, and of the *Dignity and Office of the Priesthood*. Without this, all other Qualifications are but Tinsel and Varnish ; for if we lose our *Church*, we lose the better Part of our *Constitution* ; our Rights and Liberties will soon vanish and follow it, and uni-
versal

versal Ruin will succeed. A *true Churchman* is thoroughly versed in every Branch of his Principles, and has all the other Qualifications we desire, inherent in him. He is a Man of the strictest Loyalty and Virtue, and has the Rights and Privileges, as well as the Religion of our Nation at his Heart ; he abhors the Thought of the Plunder of his Country, or the Miseries of a standing Army ; and in short, he scorns to be bought or sold, to be bribed or marketted into a *new War*, or lay a further Load upon his Neighbours.

Thus I have briefly recounted the Miseries we have suffered, and may expect again, unless we endeavour to prevent them by the Choice of such to be our *Trustees* in the next *Parliament*, as will answer the Intentions they are chosen for. Let us follow the Rules I have laid down, and we cannot do amiss ; it is in our own Power, we see, to make Choice of whom we please, and a Member of the *House of Commons*, without the aforementioned Qualifications, is a more proper *Delegate for Thieves and Pick-*

Pockets, than to represent the just, the loyal, the protestant, the landed *Commons* of Great Britain.

Let me beseech you therefore, *my Brethren and Fellow-Subjects*, for your own sakes, and the sake of your Posterity, to consider these Things: Be not deluded or amused by the Noise of an ill Peace, while you feel the Blessings of it, while your Sons are not pressed into the Wars, nor your Daughters the Followers of the Camp. Weigh the Difference between those who have loaded us with Taxes, and would still increase them, and those that have taken off a Part of so intolerable a Burden, and would endeavour to lessen it for the future.

We should consider that without the Peace, our Nation at this Juncture had been undoubtedly the Havock of Armies. The *King of France* on one Hand had landed the *Pretender*, and on the other our *Guarantees*, the *Dutch* and the *Troops of Hanover*, had been called to our Assistance; so that our *Peace-makers* merit justly our Thanks and Esteem, if
upon

upon no other Consideration than this great *Deliverance*.

The Cant of a bad Peace is a Bait only to draw us into another Land-War, which if we once engage in, the Lord have Mercy on this poor Nation. Our Taxes will sink us into Slavery, and we the *Ancient Inhabitants of England*, shall be devoured by Stock-jobbers and Strangers, made a Prey to Infidels and Unbelievers, and all the Nations and People that surround us. We shall lose our very Name and our Nation, and every thing that is dear and valuable to us. Our Condition in a little time, will admit of neither Remedy nor Hope; we shall have nothing left, but to bewail the Loss of our Liberties and Estates, and with this stringing Aggravation, that they are *irrecoverable*. Our Case will be neither better nor worse than this; for during the late War by the strangest *State Paradox* that ever was heard of, the more we gave, the more was required of us. And if we come again to four Shillings in the Pound upon Land, it is probable in a Year or two we must increase to

Eight, and so by Degrees to *Sixteen*, till at length we must deliver all to the *Military Defenders* of our *Property*, and be content with a *Parish Maintenance*.

What I have said is Matter of Fact, and not of *Party*, and requires the Care and Vigilance of every Man who has any Consideration or Love for his Country: I am not pleading for *Party*, but for Justice, and Justice is blind, and knows no *Parties*. May the odious Distinctions of *Whig* and *Tory* for ever cease, and be no more among us, and may we know no other Difference at present, but between those who are for a *new War*, and for laying heavy and unequal Taxes on us, and those who in the true Sense of the Thing are for the Liberty of the Subject, for easing us in Taxes, and for transmitting our *Constitution* as entire to Posterity, as we received it from our Ancestors.



THE
PLAIN DEALER.



PLAIN DEALER.



Numb. I.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

——— *Nunquamne reponam,*
Vexatus toties? ——— Juv.

Saturday, April 12. 1712.

IT was the Saying of a very great Man, in a late Reign, who labour'd at that Time under a Complication of Distempers, That, *Was is not for his Age and Infirmities, he should think himself oblig'd to draw his Pen in Defence of the Constitution, against the Attempts of a prevailing M—ry and F—n, who, under Pretence of Loyalty, were endeavouring its Subversion. And,*
certainly,

certainly, 'tis the Duty of every one, who has any manner of Concern for his Country or Religion, to act, as far as lies in his Power, in their Vindication, and not to suppress any thing that may be for the Service of the Publick, or the Good of his Fellow-Subjects. Whether this may serve for an Apology for the Publication of this Paper, I shall leave my Reader to determine. The Design, I am certain, is to be serviceable, whatever be the Fate of the Performance.

Had the great Man I mention'd liv'd at this time, he would have had a greater Occasion of Complaint than he had then. The Church might perhaps be then vilify'd, and her Pastors trampled on; Monarchy might be thought Tyrannical, and Episcopacy of Lay-Creation; Rebellious Principles and Practices might be encourag'd; and Jealousies and Fears believ'd a sufficient Argument for so doing: These things were disputable Cases, and the Scriptures were wrested, in order to establish them. But there were none that held Robbery to be a Virtue,

or Murder to be heroical; that the Sixth or the Eighth Commandment were spurious, and might fairly be dismember'd from the Decalogue; none who would be willing to obey a foreign Power in Defence of their lawful Prince, how bold soever they might be in Defence of One Part of their Constitution. 'Tis true, we have once had a particular Sett of Men, who would stick at nothing of this Nature; but as I would not charge it upon a whole Party, so I cannot but have the Charity to believe, there were several well-meaning People drawn in to act amongst them, who were altogether ignorant of their Designs; and who, I hope, for the future, will avoid the Spawn of them, still holding the same Principles, and consequently, whatever Pretences they may make, would not refuse to act over again the same Things, whenever they have the same Opportunity.

I intended to have given an Account of the Nature and Design of this Paper, and the Topicks I propos'd to go upon, but am diverted at present by a very extraordinary Accident, as perhaps ever
happen'd

happen'd in any Nation, and which my Reader I presume, will pardon me for inserting. The very Title I have chose, will, in some measure, apologize for me; and I must so far declare my Sentiments, before I proceed further, that I design neither Favour nor Affection to any Party or Person, who shall be guilty of the like Misdemeanor, as is the Subject of the following Relation. I shall set it down in the Words of a Person who was an Eye-Witness of the Scuffle, and a particular Acquaintance.

S I R,

“ I Am sorry you should tax me as one
 “ of the late *Mobocks* in the Lobby.
 “ I own I was in the Company, but
 “ had no Opportunity, as I had no Inclination,
 “ to strike a Stroke; however,
 “ in Compliance to your Desire, I shall
 “ give you the Particulars of the Scuffle.
 “ *A. R.* being there, as I am inform'd,
 “ about some Business, there was a Division
 “ of the House at that time,
 “ among whom was my L—d *W—m*,
 “ and some others. Upon the Sight of
A—,

“ *A—*, they cry’d out, *That’s He*, and
 “ fell upon, and maul’d him handfomly;
 “ you must know he was such a Coward
 “ that he run into a little Room to a-
 “ void them. My L—d *W—m*, who
 “ was the most active in commanding
 “ the Attack, follow’d him so close,
 “ that he soon dislodg’d, and thrust him
 “ down Stairs; and, had he not took
 “ hold of a Supporter, his Neck might
 “ probably have been in Danger. There
 “ was a Cane lifted up, but a certain
 “ Person prevented the falling of it up-
 “ on his bare Head, for by this time his
 “ Wig was pulled off. During the En-
 “ gagement, there was nothing heard
 “ but Oaths and Curses, such as G—d
 “ D—mn him, he deserves the Pillory,
 “ a *Fr—ch* D—g ! It is easy to imagine
 “ what might have been the Conse-
 “ quence of this Action; had not a
 “ Member interpos’d, and discourag’d
 “ their Proceedings. In the mean while,
 “ *A—l* exercis’d the Doctrine of Passive
 “ Obedience, by an entire Submission
 “ to their Will and Pleasure. This is the
 “ Substance of what pass’d, as far as I
 am

“ am capable of informing you. Whe-
 “ ther the Laws will allow of a Riot
 “ to be committed by a part of the Le-
 “ gislature, or whether they come with-
 “ in the late Proclamation, I submit to
 “ your Judgment; but sure it is, the
 “ W——sh Faction must be put to a
 “ sad Nonplus, who, because they have
 “ lost their Mob, are resolv’d to supply
 “ their Loss in the Persons of their own
 “ Members.

I am,

S I R,

Your's, &c.

The Beating of any Person in the
 House of Commons, by the Members
 themselves, at the time of the Sitting of
 the House, is a thing so unprecedented,
 so monstrous in its kind, that a Man of
 common Sense will hardly believe it up-
 on Report. I am not pleading for the
 Merits of the Person concern'd, who
 may have been too free, perhaps, with
 People of Character and Distinction,
 and

and it might have been requisite to have took some Notice of him by a Method; at a Time, and in a Place more proper to have done him Justice; but to be kick'd, and cuff'd, and can'd, and bully'd by a late M—— at the Head of his own Regiment, is such an Affront to the House itself, that their very Footmen would have blush'd to have been the Authors of.

How will it redound to the Glory of our Hero and his Assistants, when the *Paris*, the *Leiden*, or the *Amsterdam* Gazettes shall tell all the World the entire Victory they gain'd over that *Famous* Part of the Tory-Party, call'd, *Abel*? How with a more than ordinary Conduct, at the Head of a Body of his Myrmidons, his L——p storm'd the Chamber his Adversary took his Refuge in, upon the first Onset: With what Resolution he buffeted him about the Lobby; and with what Courage and Dexterity he seiz'd his Ears, and divested him of his Wig: With what a Martial Air he lifted up his, &c. to decide the Controversy without Quarter: And,

Q

how

how the Scoundrel trembled to behold it: History, I say, can never parallel any thing like this. The Generals of the Alliance will look upon him as a potent Rival, and all the World bestow on him a Panegyrick suitable to his Merit. The Historians and Annalists of our Age, I am persuaded, will observe, upon this Action, with the same Candour and Ingenuity they usually take Notice of Matters of such Moment, and with an Impartiality very much to his L——p's Advantage, and becoming the Historians of the Modern Stamp. 'Tis to be fear'd, Posterity may fall together by the Ears to decide the Master-piece of his Character, Whether he was the greater Orator or General? For, according to Sir *Roger*, *Much may be said on both Sides.*



T H E



Numb. II.

T H E

PLAIN DEALER.

Dicere Verum

Quid vetat ?

Saturday, April 19. 1712.

IT is a common Method among the Generality of Writers, to say any thing that may be serviceable to the Cause, or the Persons they are defending, without any manner of Regard to the Injuries they are doing, or the Falshoods they are imposing upon the World. Prejudice and Partiality are certainly the worst Qualifications of an Author; and whenever any One, at any Rate, is resolv'd to write a Panegyric on the Worst, and defame the Best

Q 2

of

of Men, only because of such or such a Party, he ought to be expell'd, as a Nufance to Society, and an Enemy to Government. Was I conscious I had said any Falshood concerning a certain Gentleman, I mention'd in my former Paper, I should be willing to make a sufficient Reparation for the Injuries he had receiv'd; but as I persist to confirm that Relation, so I hope, by this time, as he has Reason, he is sufficiently ashamed of so infamous a Victory, and so scandalous in a Person of his Quality: And I can assure him, I shall be as ready, when I hear of his Repentance, to encourage and commend him, as I have been to reprimand his Folly.

I cannot touch upon the Subject I intend, without taking Notice of a Comedy under this Title; in which the Character of the *Plain Dealer* is incomparably drawn, and carried on according to the Idea conceiv'd of him at his first Appearance upon the Stage, when he declares, *He wou'd give fawning Slaves the Lye, whilst they embrace and commend him; Cowards whilst they brag;*

brag; and call a Rascal by no other Title, tho' his Father should leave him a Duke's: That, the speaking well of all Mankind is the worst kind of Detraction; for it takes away the Reputation of the few good Men in the World, by making all alike: Now I speak ill of most Men, says he, because they deserve it; and I can do a rude thing, rather than an unjust thing. This honest Bluntness is very commendable in a Person who had been brought up in so boisterous an Element as Captain Manly the Plain Dealer; but I must beg Leave to file off a little the Roughness of such a Life and Education, and intermix, now and then, a Spice of Mirth and Humour, in my own, to make him tolerable Company: It is my Intention, however, when any one is guilty of any Practices scandalous and irregular, to deal with him plainly, draw his Picture, and expose him publickly, without any manner of Regard to his Principles or his Party. When People are noisy in a Coffee-house, arraigning their Superiors,

and asserting Notions unbecoming the Loyalty of a Subject, or the Religion of a Christian; as the Laws may have made no Provision for taking hold of their Behaviour, so it shall be my Endeavour to supply their Defect, as far as I am capable, and treat 'em according to their Merit. I shall place my Officers of Intelligence in *Exchange-alley*, and other Publick Places, for the apprehending and taking those Political Reformers, on both Sides, who have got the Mystery of raising or sinking Stocks, by clapping up a Peace, or breaking it off when they please.

Satyr certainly ought, in some measure, to be tolerated in all Governments, as it serves to put those in mind of their Duty, whose Station may be above the Reach and Execution of the Laws, or the Advantages of Admonition and Reproof; or who may be guilty of such Vices as would be trifling and insignificant in one of a lower Rank, but of the highest Moment and Importance in those who are most expos'd to publick Examination,

nation, and who shine as an Example to their Inferiors.

————— *Tanto conspectius in se
Crimen habet, quanto major, qui peccat, habetur.*

When the present M——ry are guilty of Bribery and Extortion ; when Men of Merit and Letters are discountenanced ; and Dignities and Preferments bestow'd upon no other Considerations but to serve a Turn, and make a Tool for the Purpose, I shall be so far from complimenting, that I shall be neither afraid nor asham'd to tell them of their Corruptions. On the contrary, when Probity, Piety, and Justice shall be the undeniable Qualifications of a certain Sett of Men, no body shall be so ready to make the Discovery as my self ; when a late G——l becomes generous ; G——n famous for his Humility ; when S——d shall treat his Prince as his Superior ; or W——n shall pay his Debts, I'll be the very first that shall write or speak in their Commendation. I am such a Friend to Truth, at all Times, and in all Places, that I shall own her, even in the Works

of Dr. *H—re*, or in a *D—M—*, if possible to be found in such Company. Such, indeed, is the Case of our Age, so fond and contented are a certain Party to be impos'd on, or to have any Thing wrested to their own Purposes, that, out of so many applauded Answers to the *Conduct of the Allies*, there's not one that deserves that Title. Their false Glosses and Interpretations, their little Shifts and Evasions are so notoriously palpable and false, that I wonder People of common Sense can receive any manner of Satisfaction by the reading them; and in all the Answers I have seen, after all the Triumphs and Conquests they have boasted of, I don't know, as far as I remember, any one single Circumstance or Fact disprov'd, of any Consequence or Moment: But this I shall take another Time to consider, when I may have a better Opportunity to do it.

Our Legislature are now upon a Work as may be extremely beneficial to the Nation, That of regulating the Press; I could wish it might be done in such a Manner,

Manner, as every Thing might be suppress'd reflecting on the Government ; and that, at the same time, there might be no Impediment to the Progress of Wit or Humour, or particular Reflection on those who are liable to no other Punishment. I don't speak this out of any Consideration for my own Paper ; I should be very willing to undergo the Fate of my Brethren : But it has been the Method of the wisest and politest Nations, as I have already hinted, to allow of *Satyr*, when applied only to Particulars ; and with Submission to my Superiors, I cannot but think it necessary for all Governments to do so. To reflect on the Government it self, on the Schemes and Models of its Policy, are Things of another Nature, and ought never to be touch'd upon, unless 'tis evident the Constitution is in Danger. If the present Managers of Affairs are ill-designing Men ; if O——d should be covetous ; or the T——r continue the War for his own Mercenary Purposes ; if St. J——n shou'd want either Wit or Honesty, or Conduct in his Business,

let

let them hear of their Male-Administration and the Sentiments of the People. But when they are labouring for a Peace, against a Conf——cy Abroad, and a F——on at Home, against their own private Views and Interest, for the Benefit of our Trade, and the Honour of our Queen and Country; for the preserving us from inevitable Ruin, the Consequence of a few Campaigns, or from an Ignominious Peace we should be oblig'd to make in a Year or two, by some of our Allies, who are the readiest to exclaim against us: Then to be tax'd with being frenchified, with a dishonourable Treatment, or a Neglect of our Allies, is what, one would think, could hardly enter into any Man's Head to say, or to believe. When Things are come to this pass, and the Pamphlets that are publish'd, insinuate and talk after this manner, the Legislature certainly cannot do better than find out some probable Method for their Regulation. The Registering the Printing-Presses, and obliging the Printers to put their Names to every Thing they print, under

under a severe Penalty, may contribute in some measure towards it; but it is impossible for the Invention of Man to contrive a Law as shall put such an effectual Stop as we could desire, without a total Suppression of the Press. If the Authors Names are prefix'd to their Performances, as it may prevent and stifle some scandalous and seditious Pamphlets, so it would have the same Effect on the most Polite, and the most Satyrically Delicate. We have a great many Authors who would be unwilling to subscribe their Names to their Ludicrous Compositions, tho' never so Polite; and it cannot but redound very much to the Honour and Reputation of our Nation, to exceed our Neighbours in Science and Politeness, as we have done in Arms and Valour: Our bright and humorous Performances are not yet arriv'd to such an Height, as to be incapable of Improvement, in a Reign, especially, when the Muses are likely, if ever, to be treated favourably. Wit and Wealth are not Terms incompatible, nor is it a right Conclusion to suppose we must grow

grow Dull in order to grow Rich. We have a M——y, the readiest to Patronize, and the best qualified to Judge, who will refine our Wit, and cultivate our Knowledge, as they improve our Trade; and revive the Genius of the Nation, as they restore her Credit.



Numb. III.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

*Nos causa Belli, Nos Vulnerum, ac Cædium, Vixis
ac Parentibus sumus. Liv.*

Saturday, April 26. 1712.

I Have receiv'd the following Account, not only from the Author of this Letter, part of which I have inserted, but from other Hands, and have no manner of Reason to doubt the Truth of it.

S I R,

S I R, *April 19.*

“ As you was pleas’d to find Room
 “ in your first Paper for the Rela-
 “ tion of a Person’s being beat in
 “ the House of Commons by a certain
 “ *Great Man* and others, I have sent
 “ you the following Account, which I
 “ think equally famous in its Kind :
 “ One *J—nes*, that keeps *N—th’s* Cof-
 “ fee-house in *K—street* near *G—d*
 “ *H—ll*, did, on the 18th instant, speak
 “ the following Words, in the Publick
 “ Room in his own House, *viz. That*
 “ *he would be one of the first that should*
 “ *take up a Sword in Defence of the*
 “ *D—ke of M—rlb—h, in case of a*
 “ *Civil War, which he hop’d would be*
 “ *before long.* As the Truth of this will
 “ be attested upon Occasion, I hope you
 “ will insert it in your Paper, &c.

I am yours, &c.

When I reflect on the Ignorance of
 the Fellow, or the Villany of his Ex-
 pression, I cannot suppose he spoke his
 own,

own, but the Sentiments of those of a greater Figure, and inconsiderately discover'd something of Importance, that Men of Sense or Caution would conceal, till they had a better Opportunity to divulge it: There is a certain Person that frequents this House, who made no Scruple of acting the dishonest Part, even when in Office, or of doing an Injury to the Memory of the Dead, or the Reputation of the Living: Who would have stifled the Dying Speech of Mr. Gr—g, a Story already too notorious, in order to have set a Mark of Infamy on a Person of the greatest Character and Merit; to whom the Nation owes its Deliverance from the T—y of a Faction, and to whom, I hope, she will shortly be oblig'd for the Advantages of a lasting Peace. It is a Maxim, when any thing shocking is to be attempted, to make Use of some Insignificant, to feel the Pulse of the People without Suspicion; and there may be something of this Nature, perhaps, in the Case before us, if the Fellow has Capacity, or his Directors Politicks enough for such a Project.

Project. The Gentleman, however, that wrote this Letter, cannot do better than inform the proper Magistrate of the Matter ; and as he says, *the Truth of this may be attested on Occasion*, so I make no Question the Offender would meet with a sufficient Punishment. If he had detected an Highwayman, or House-breaker, he would think it his Duty to inform, and certainly the Case is of greater Consequence, when *Dignities and Powers are spoke evil of*; when the Honour of his Sovereign is prostituted and prophan'd, her Person threaten'd, and Rebellion anticipated. The Words, perhaps, may be construed Treason, and then 'tis Misprision of Treason to suppress the Information ; but if they do not amount even to this, they are certainly the next to it ; and whosoever is the Cause of the apprehending of a Criminal, tho' inconsiderable in himself, may make a Discovery of greater Moment, and do his Queen and his Country some considerable Service. There may be some Contrivance, some hellish Conspiracy at the bottom of all this,
which

which the Government may be unaware of, and which the Faction will never cease to promote, till they shall cease to be. But supposing the Case to be particular, and to have no such ill Effects as I have hinted, yet such a Villain certainly ought to suffer according as the Law requires: And if bridling his Tongue, and restraining his Insolence is a Piece of Kindness, as undoubtedly it is, he will be oblig'd to his Informer for it. Things are come to a very fine pass, when every petty Tradesman must give his Sentiments of Her Majesty's Administration, and take the Liberty to affront the Best of Princes. But here, indeed, is a Person of the strictest Justice and Integrity, and deserves Encouragement from *Citizens of Eminence*, who would only sacrifice Her Majesty for being cheated, and call in Rebellion and Regicide to the Assistance of Robbery and Oppression. A Man of so much Modesty, as would put even *Newgate* out of Countenance, and be a Disgrace to the very Gibbet that shall bear him.

This is not the first time, as I am inform'd, that scandalous and indecent, if not treasonable Words have been spoke in this Coffee-house: The Story of a separate P—ce at the beginning of this Sessions, was owing to a Stock-Jobber of this Society, who made no Hesitation, as I hear, to tax Her M——y with Hypocrisy, for appointing a Fast, in order to implore a Blessing on her Arms, at the same time that She made a separate and clandestine P—ce, and for deluding Heaven, as She had done her Allies, and her own Subjects. I intend to get a Catalogue of the whole Cabal, in order to set a Brand upon them, if they continue their Resort; but I hope I have said so much, they will be asham'd to be seen within the Doors. As to the winking Politician, I must tell him, he is took Notice of, tho' he speaks nothing himself, for listening to those that do, with so much Pleasure and Attention. It has been an Observation in common Life, that such has been the Contrivance of all Wells with two Buckets, ever since the Days of *Æsop*, that when one is performing

R

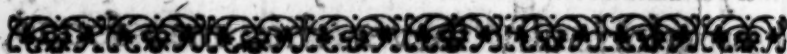
forming its Function, the other is utterly disus'd ; and the same holds good in Natural Philosophy, containing the alternate Exercise of the Senses, that 'tis necessary to obstruct one, in greater Perfection to enjoy the other ; the only way to see clearly, is to stop your Ears ; and on the contrary, you'll have the greater Command of your Auditory Nerves, when you wink your Eyes : Whether my Friend the Winker may have drawn his Practice from these Rules, I leave to himself ; I must own I cannot but think he'll be the wiser Man, if he opens his Eyes now and then, and shuts his Ears to the treasonable Discourse of his Companions.

There never was any Nation in the World that gave such a Latitude to her Subjects as our own : Had these Things I have mention'd been spoke upon the States of *Holland*, and under their Government, or in any other Country in *Christendom*, no Punishment would have been too cruel, and the Criminals had undergone all the Tortures they could inflict or think of. It is a Duty undoubtedly

edly incumbent on the Magistrates, to endeavour, as much as lies in their Power, the Reformation of so pernicious a Society, if they would demonstrate their Care for the Preservation of the City, or their Loyalty to their Prince. Such an House can never be thought proper to be licensed for a Coffee-house, where nothing but seditious Principles are maintain'd, and Lies and Calumnies are always hatching. Liberty and Property, how gloriously soever they may sound, were never allotted us for this Purpose, nor can a Rebel come within the Act of Toleration, though a Schismatick may claim it.

The W—gs give out, they have still a Trick to play; Rebellion may be the Game, as far as I know, if any thing may be collected from these Relations; but there is another Thing shrewdly to be suspected, that is, the Divisions they are endeavouring to make among the honest Members of the H—se of C—ns, as well as between both H—s of P—t. As I am a *Plain Dealer*, and as I have the greatest Respect in the

World for those Gentlemen that adhere to the Church of *England*, so I cannot but think Unanimity among themselves, at so critical a Juncture, if ever, necessary. Divisions always, but especially at this time, may prove like the Conclusion of the Fable between the Frog and Mouse, who, while they were combating with one another, were both devour'd by the Kite.



Numb. IV.

T H E

PLAIN DEALER.

Dives agris, dives positus in fauore nummis.

Hor.

Saturday, May 3. 1712.

IT is the Highest Affront, as well as the Basest Ingratitude in any One to disown the Obligations, or treat those with Disrespect, at least, who have Nurs'd

Nurs'd him from his Infancy, and have been an Encouragement and Support in such an Age, when he was Incapable to defend Himself. If I should take a Vagabond from my Door, starving with Cold and Hunger, and Imploring of my Charity and Assistance against the pinching Cruelty of Famine, or the Unrelenting Violence of the Weather: If I should Feed, Cloath, Entertain, and put him out at last to an Employment, that might raise him almost, if not altogether to an Equality with my Self, in Wealth and Grandeur, to be told, I have not done enough, I have done no more than I was oblig'd to for my own Sake, That I ought still to continue my Endeavours for his Advancement, to the Ruin of my Family, or the Mortgaging of my Estate, beyond a Possibility of a Recovery, wou'd be the most Dishonourable, and the most Mercenary Treatment. The Obligations of One Nation to another are as binding as those of Private Persons; and if a Petty Distress'd State has been rais'd by an Ally to be as Great and Formidable as

any of her Neighbours, that State, I presume, will pay all imaginable Respect to, acquiesce altogether in, the Measures and Councils of, nor have the least Suspicion of receiving any Damage from, so Valuable a Friend, who has contributed so much to her Security and Advantage. These undoubtedly are the Sentiments of a Neighbour-Nation, in respect to *Britain*, notwithstanding the Insinuations of some among us to the contrary, who, under the Pretence of Friendship, would make her guilty of Ingratitude. It cannot but be remember'd, how Queen *Elizabeth* defended the St—es of *H—d*, and out of a Generosity, very seldom to be met with in a Monarch, refus'd to add them to herself, and make them Tributary, when press'd to it by their Ambassadors: How King *James* the first mediated and made a Peace between them and *Spain*, in the Year 1609, and got them declar'd a free State by that Treaty. What Returns they have made, I have neither Time nor Opportunity, as I am unwilling to enquire; if they have not us'd us as they ought

ought for our past Friendship, the fresh Obligations we have laid upon them since the Commencement of the Present War, by our furnishing a great deal more than our Quota, and our Connivance at their Remissness, by our Gaining a Barrier, and advancing them to be, perhaps, the most flourishing State in *Christendom*, is sufficient to convince me or any other Reasonable Man, they will never treat us as is maliciously reported. We entred into the War more upon their Account than our own, and I may venture to affirm, if the Treaty at *Utrecht* should take Effect, as is the Desire of every Englishman and Lover of his Country, it would conclude as much to their Advantage, as any of the Alliance: And certainly that Nation cannot but be infinitely oblig'd, who will share considerably more in the Benefits of a Peace with an Ally, whose Expences have been proportionably greater, and who has acted much more vigorously in the Prosecution of the War. The *Dutch* at first were so far from thinking *England* oblig'd to enter into it for

their own Security, that they declar'd themselves the most expos'd, and implor'd the Assistance of their Neighbours. The Reasons they gave as a Foundation for a Rupture, were of little Concern to any Body but themselves; and the excessive Duties laid by the King of *France* on their Countrymen, who resided there, his breaking the Partition-Treaty, accepting the King of *Spain's* Will, and threatening them in Case of a Non-Compliance; his seising the *Spanish Netherlands*, governing them as his own, and depriving them of their Barrier, were hardly of Weight enough to provoke *England* to War, unless she had a G——n for her Tr——r. By standing neuter, she might, in all Probability, have had a better Opportunity of mediating between *France* and the Confederates, and acted more for the Welfare of herself, as well as the Interest of all *Europe*.

Those great and shining Actions, says my Lord Rochefoucauld, whose Lustre even dazzles us, are represented by the Politicians as the Effects of great Designs,

signs, whereas, for the most part, they are indeed the Effects of Humour and Passion. Thus the War between Augustus and Antony, which is attributed to the Ambition each had of making himself Master of the World, was perhaps nothing but the Effect of Jealousy.

“ And thus, the War in 1701, says
 “ some future Historian, between Eng-
 “ land engag’d in a Confederacy with
 “ several other Nations, against *France*;
 “ however, it has been represented to
 “ be undertaken out of a Principle of
 “ Honour, for the Defence of the Pro-
 “ testant Religion, or the Security of
 “ their Trade; for the curbing an Ex-
 “ orbitant Power, or holding the Bal-
 “ lance in their Hands, was owing on-
 “ ly to the Love of Gold, and the
 “ Mercenary Temper of a Prime
 “ M—ster. I wish he may not go on
 to say, that the *B—ms*, the *R—m—ll—s*,
 and all the celebraed Actions of the
 present Age, proceeded from a Cause
 of a like Nature. Whoever, indeed,
 compares the Advice of a certain States-
 man before he was preferr’d, with his
 Opinion

Opinion afterwards, or considers, either the Reasons for the beginning of the War, or its Continuance, when a safe and honourable Peace might have been obtain'd, must believe the late M——ry to be irrecoverably blind to the Interest of their Country, or obstinately bent upon her Ruin. The King of *France's* declaring the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, tho' he did not acknowledge him as King of *England*, was, not otherwise, it seems to be reconcil'd, but by open War; and the Nation was to be ruin'd in Reality, for the adjusting of a Compliment. But the owning the Duke of *Anjou* as King of *Spain*, both by *England* and *Holland*, was very different; and was never look'd upon as such an heinous Affront, by the House of *Austria*, who are as jealous of their Honour, as any Family in *Europe*, or of such Consequence, as to have occasioned a War, that should have lasted ten Years, at the Expence of several Hundred Thousands of Men, and several Millions of Money.

After

After all these good Offices we have done our Neighbours, I can never believe they will refuse to concur with Her Majesty, in the procuring of a Peace, that may be happy and lasting to both Nations; or that they can be brought to think the Advantages we ought to have for the Expences we have been at, should be the Honour of impoverishing our selves, or, that we shall be contented to be victorious, only to be poor. These are such Hardships, as were never put upon any Nation, who has been so considerable an Ally, and certainly can never be the Sentiments of the S — s G — l, any more than the M — l that is pretended to be Theirs. And as Our House of Commons have took Notice of the Publisher of that pretended Piece, to vindicate the Honour of the States, as well as their own House; so I cannot but think, they will inflict an equal Punishment on their *Amsterdam-Gazetteer*. Any one, who knows any Thing at all of the Methods of their Government, knows very well they are not us'd to pass over such Reflections,

flections, with Impunity and Conni-
 vance; any one, I say, who is in the
 least acquainted with their Wisdom,
 and the Models of their Politicks, their
 Caution and Dexterity in contracting
 their Alliances, and their Conduct in
 the improving of their Trade, can ne-
 ver think they would make so shuffling
 an Answer to the Representation of the
 House of Commons, so ridiculously false
 in several of its Assertions, and so in-
 consistent with their Character. It must
 be obvious to every one, who makes
 but the least Observation upon the Eva-
 sions, and shallow Reasonings of that
 Performance, that 'tis the highest Im-
 probability, as well as the most unpar-
 donable Affront, to suppose so wise a
 Body as the St—es to be guilty of any
 Thing so trifling. They are not yet
 such Strangers to themselves, as to
 believe Impossibilities are feasible, or
 that their Cause should be defended
 weakly, rather than not at all; if their
 Quota's have been deficient, they would
 sooner chuse to say nothing, and make
 amends for the future, if Occasion should
 require,

require, than expose themselves afresh, by vainly attempting a Defence. What our House of Commons have done, was only to shew how great a share we have had in carrying on the War, and consequently ought to gain something in the approaching Peace, which, if our Enemies are willing to allow, neither the *D—b* nor the rest of the Alliance have any Occasion to be angry. Her Majesty, I dare say, is very ready to grant them their Barrier, and the Liberty of Trading in a greater Latitude than ever, or than they could reasonably expect; But *England* too ought to have some share in the Benefit of that Article, who has been at such an immense Charge for the procuring it. I shall touch some Parts of this pretended *M——l* in my next, if I am not otherwise diverted; in the mean while, I would not have the Author think it deserves the least Notice: The House of Commons have done him such a Favour, he'll never be able to return, who have so far skreen'd his Folly, as they have hindred part of it from being printed.

ADVER-

ADVERTISEMENT.

These are to give Notice, That the *Kit-Cat-Club* having taken into their serious Consideration, the Merits, eminent Services, and unjust Persecution of their Pious Brother and Fellow-Labourer *Oliver J—nes*, at *N—th's* Coffee-House, in *King-street*, near *G—ld-Hall*, have resolv'd, for the further Encouragement of him the said *J—nes*, to hold their Assembly once a Week at the said Coffee-house. The first Meeting on *Thursday* Night next, at *Six a Clock* precisely.



THE



Numb. V.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

At mea discrepat istis
Et Vox & Ratio. ———— Hor.

Saturday, May 10. 1712.

I Have hinted, according to my Promise, on the pretended M——l of the States-General; and as I should be very unwilling to make any unbecoming Reflections on Nations and Governments, those especially in Alliance with us, so, if any such are to be found, they will be look'd upon, I hope, as the Natural Consequences of the Reasonings of this Author, as undoubtedly they are, and not any Intention of my own. If People will be printing and publishing of

X²

of Falshoods and Evasions, they ought not to be suffer'd to continue their Impositions on the World, but to be censured and detected. Let a Nation be never so considerable, such a Friend or an Ally, her Errors certainly may be took Notice of without Offence, and whosoever takes upon himself to justify her Proceedings, ought to be treated as he deserves. Our Author, indeed, instead of answering the Representation of the House of Commons, as he design'd, has reflected, and which is a certain Instance of the Piece being spurious, severely on the S—es, as well as the late M——y. 'Tis very hard, but often the Fate of the Controvertists in this Age, to mistake the very End for which they write, and be a sort of Assistant to their Adversary.

The Substance of this Memorial, for above three Pages together, till the Particulars are specified, might have been related in six Lines, and those too but very little to the Purpose. The only Position is, that by Reason the Settlement of a certain Number of Forces between

tween the confederated Powers was never ratify'd, the *D—b* were to furnish their Quota *according to their Ability and Strength* : Then our Author enlarges upon the Impotence and Poverty of that State, and the Reasons the *English* had to enter into the War. *The Resolutions and Votes of the House of Commons, with the Address subsequent thereunto*, says he, *must doubtless, having been spread abroad everywhere in Print, have surpris'd all who have the least Knowledge of the great and uncommon Efforts made by this S—e*, meaning *H—d*, *in the present War, for the Defence and Advancement of the common Cause* ; and then he concludes, that they can be *but ill reconcil'd with the Rules of Equity and Friendship*. I must own I cannot but agree, that all who know *the great and uncommon Efforts of that S—e*, will be surpris'd ; but on the other hand, those who know nothing of that Matter, which I take to be every body of common Sense, will not be so in the least ; or if they should, it will be for this Reason, that any one should attempt to im-

S

pose

pose upon them at this Rate. If our House of Commons have made any Mistake relating to the *D—b*, they are highly blameable, but till that is clearer made out than our Author has done it, I cannot but think the voting them deficient in their Quota to be easier *reconcil'd with the Rules of Equity and Friendship*, than to be guilty of those Deficiencies.

It is allow'd on all Hands, That the Emperor was to furnish Ninety thousand Men, the King of *England* Forty thousand, and the States-General One hundred and Two thousand, towards carrying on the War, besides five Eighths on the Part of *Great Britain*, and three Eighths on the Part of the States-General, for the Sea Service: But this Agreement was not ratify'd; *there were too great Difficulties found in it, or it was judg'd needless, and the Allies rested satisfied in each others Faith therein.* *England*, indeed, found more than her Quota, according to these Terms, but the rest of the Allies were not oblig'd to theirs; *the Quantum was to be regulated*
by

by the *Ability* of each State, who were sole Judges of their own Strength, and if either the *Dutch* or the Emperor thought Ten thousand Men the utmost of their Force, she was to *rely upon their Faith*, and acquiesce in their Proportion. While we were exerting more than our utmost Force, and pawning our selves and our Posterity, our Allies were oblig'd to do no more than they were willing, that is, *according to their Ability*.

The *S—es*, says our Memorialist, have had the Honour to live in good and faithful Friendship, and to be engag'd in very strict Alliances with Her Majesty of Great Britain. That they have had the Honour to do it, I believe no body will deny, and the *Advantage* too, he might have added, without spoiling his Compliment: But they have had the Honour, it seems, to live in good and faithful Friendship, without doing Her any Kindnesses, and to be engag'd in strict Alliances that were never binding. They were only obligatory on the Part of Her Majesty; but our good and faithful

S 2

Friends,

Friends, and strict Allies were not in the least concern'd in them; They had other Business of greater Moment upon their Hands, and nothing was sufficient to hold them to their Quota. 'Tis a Maxim mention'd by *Molanus*, that *no Faith ought to be kept with Hereticks*; the Pope, we know, has a Power of dispensing with the most solemn and sacred Obligations, *ex Injustitia Justitiam facere*, as the Canonists observe, of abrogating the Laws of God to do him Service, and breaking Contracts or Promises, for the Preservation of Society. A Roman-Catholick may measure his Conscience as he pleases, and no more regard his Engagements than an Almanack out of Date; but those we are speaking of, are Christians of the Reform'd Religion, and can never act upon such Principles. No body but such a Memorialist as this, can be so senseless to affirm, that the *D—b* ought not to stand to their Settlement, because it was never ratified: Or, That they should not keep the same Proportion in their Quota's, as we have done, because *we rely'd*

upon

upon each others Faith. Must an Ally be ruin'd by the War, who, as they themselves own, was the least concern'd? Or, had not *H—d* greater Reason to act beyond her Ability, than ever *England*, who has all along done it?

This is such a Confederacy as was never heard of, a single Nation in Confederacy with herself, to carry on a War for other People: She had some Allies, indeed, who promis'd to stand by her with Men and Money, *but there were too great Difficulties found in it, or it was judg'd needless*; yet, in order to requite her, they thought it requisite to applaud the Conduct of her General, and the Courage of her Soldiers; told her, she would quickly penetrate into the very Heart of *France*, and humble the Haughtiness of an aspiring Monarch; that she wou'd gain a Kingdom for one, and a Country for another, of her Allies. And was not this Encouragement enough for any Nation to exert themselves, any one especially who has such a Romantick Notion of the Success and Glory of her Arms as we have,

and who has made such an Advantage by the Continuance of the War? The *Dutch* Author, who told us, near forty Years ago, *he could not think the English such Fools to fight only for Blows*, might have had some Reason to have alter'd his Opinion, had he liv'd till now, or been acquainted with some of our late M — rs,

The maintaining a third War against *France*, the keeping Forty thousand Men after the Peace of *Ryswick*, and the Violence of the Sea breaking in upon *Holland*, are very good Arguments, according to our Memorialist, for their breaking Contracts and Alliances. They could not afford, 'tis very probable, after *such excessive great Sums* they had expended, to carry on the War, when they had other Friends to do it for them. Their Poverty was a sufficient Reason for us to impoverish our selves, and *England* was oblig'd to stick literally to the Text, *and sell all her Goods to feed the Poor*. They had no Trade with *France*, I suppose, but a prodigious Land-Tax, and a Mortgage laid upon their Grand-Children;

dren; no Money to prosecute their own War, but enough to lend their Neighbours upon Occasion. It is very strange, that any People who have labour'd under such Hardships as these, and impoverish'd themselves to this Degree, who confess *the Power of Great Britain to be incomparably greater*, and are not able to carry on the War without her Support, should be so bold to bid Defiance to her, upon the least Chagrin, and threaten to invade her for a Trifle. Yet so has it been reported, and very lately too, and is an undoubted Instance of the Poverty and Weakness of that S—e. We were desir'd to take Care of our selves; there were those, *of good Intelligence*, who had seen the Fleet they had fitted out to chastise us, in case the Q——n or the M——y persisted to disoblige them. This, I say, is what was given out by those very Persons, I believe, who drew up this Memorial, and puzzles any one to reconcile with such an Inability and Weakness as is here pretended.

If we had any Reason of our own, for entering into the present War, it was

undoubtedly for the Preservation of our Navigation and Commerce; but the Question is, as I mention'd in my last Paper, Whether we might not have preserv'd them by a Method less dangerous and expensive: In the mean time, if what our Memorialist affirms is true, that the Settlement of the Quota's was never ratified, and the Allies were left at Random, to do as they thought fit, 'tis such a Reflexion on the late M——y, as can never be wiped off. The Allies were undoubtedly as much oblig'd to stand to their Engagements, as Her Majesty to Hers; but to make an Agreement between Princes and Nations, by Word of Mouth only, without any farther Ratification, is such an Instance of either Folly or Perfidiousness, as can never be parallel'd in History.





Numb. VI.
THE
PLAIN DEALER.

*Mæcenæ Batavis edite Regibus,
O & Præsidium & dulce Decus meum. Hor.*

Saturday, May 17. 1712.

STanding Candidate at this time for a Member of the Fraternity of *Grub-street*, and having several potent Competitors among my Brethren of Political Controversy, I could do no less, out of Respect to so laudable and ancient an Institution, than insert the following Epistle, according to their Desire. The Emendation of the Motto is very apposite, and was done by a Committee of the Society, who look upon themselves to have that Authority vested in them.

A Let-

*A LETTER from the Fraternity
of Grub-street, to a Person very well
known.*

I am commissioned in the Name of our Fraternity, to acquaint your Gr—ce of our good Intentions, and that you will have no Reason to fear, as I am inform'd you do, the Proceedings of any other Com — ners of this Nation, while you have those of *Grub-street* on your Side. 'Tis to us you owe your Character in a great Measure, we have established it in such a Manner, by congratulating your Vi — es and S — fies, that your Memory will be as durable as our Works, and deliver'd down to Posterity by the Immortality of our Rhymes: And as we have stood by you to the utmost of our Abilities, so I can assure your G—ce, nor is it my Resolution only, but I have an *Order from our Court to inform you*, that if the Discoveries some People are about to make, should chance to break your Heart, or bring you to an untimely Fate, as some
would

would insinuate, we shall be as ready to lament your Loss, in *Elegy or Epitaph*, as we have been to illustrate your Conduct in *Panegyrick or Heroic*.

But these Insinuations are so far from being true, that it cannot but be the greatest Satisfaction in the World to a Person in your G—ce's Circumstances, that at the same time, your Enemies are endeavouring your Ruine, they should be doing you the greatest Favours, and that the very discarding from your Offices of Trust and Honour, should be in Reality your Preferment. Your G—ce will now have time to reflect on your past Actions, on the Services you have done your Queen and Country, and the disproportionate Returns you have receiv'd from them, on your Gratitude to your former Sovereigns, and the Rewards you have bestow'd on those below you, on your Conduct in the Management of the War, and your Justice in the Distribution of the publick Money, on your Kindness to your Soldiers, and your Hospitality to all your Friends. These pleasing Reflexions of a good Conscience

Conscience are of greater Worth and Value, than all the Praises the World or our Society are capable of bestowing, and must be wonderfully conducive to the Happiness and Tranquillity of your G—ce's Mind, when your Retirement shall give you such an Opportunity for Contemplation. Men of the greatest Merit, and the greatest Patriots have sometimes fell unaccountably under the Displeasure of their Prince, and the Odium of the People; but their Courage and Constancy, and their heroical Behaviour, under their Misfortunes, which are exemplary in your G—ce, have reinstated them in Favour; their Philosophy has eclips'd the Glory of their Arms, and the Gallantry of their Atchievements, and a private Life has made them more conspicuously great and glorious, than a thousand Victories.

Conversation with the best Authors is what is often wish'd for by those in a publick Station, who by the Hurry of Business, are otherwise diverted; and I cannot but be pleas'd, methinks, to see a Person, who has undergone the highest

est Employments in a G—nt, whom I have seen receiving Embassies, holding Councils, and giving Orders and Instructions, at the Head of an A—y, amidst the roarings of Cannon, and the Noise of Drums and Trumpets, and upon whose Motions the Interest of the whole World depended, sit silently in his Study, and unobserv'd in a retir'd Life, musing, and making his Observations upon Books, Pamphlets, and by whom, I cannot but flatter my self, the Writings of our Society are esteem'd. These, may it please your G—ce, are the Notions I conceive of you; the Taste and Relish you have always had for polite Performances from your younger Years, and the Encouragement you have given to us, induces me to believe your Privacy, will be the utmost Happiness you could desire, if it was only upon this Account; and the Price of Books must certainly have risen, if there were no other Reasons for it. Your G—ce may have heretofore been too busy, perhaps, in procuring the Welfare of your Country, to take Notice of the Compliment
8 of

of a Poet, or the Acknowledgments of an Author: But we have no Reason to doubt, at present, of your Inclinations, notwithstanding the Disadvantages of an heavy Tax.

This, indeed, is design'd on purpose to mortify your G—ce, whatever Pretences they may make, the Price of Books is to be rais'd in order to crush your Friends of our Society, and the Authors you delight in, and upon Belief your G—ce will never go to the Expence of buying them. *The Scribendi Cacoethes*, say they, is a Distemper arising from the Growth of Wh—sm, and there is a certain Doctor, particularly famous for the Cure of it, whose Name, and Place of Abode, were not Advertisements likely to be too dear, I wou'd willingly publish for the Benefit of the Publick. His Method is somewhat harsh, 'tis true, and not unlike cutting off the Head, as a Remedy for the Tooth-ach. Yet, however they object against it, that 'twill lose the Customs, and starve several Thousands of poor Families, 'twill nevertheless be of as great Advantage to the

the Nation, as several others of his Contrivances.

Had your G—ce liv'd in the *Augustan* Age, what a *Mæcenæ*s had you been? How had the *Bavii* and the *Mævii* flourish'd under your auspicious Patronage, from whom we are descended by a sort of poetical Generation? *Virgil* and *Horace* wou'd have been treated as they deserve; and was it not ill Manners to quote Latin to a Person of your G—ce's Quality, I could give several Instances of the Scandal they have thrown upon you. How great soever their Character has been among the T—ies, and how inconsiderable our Ancestors, and our Fraternity, yet your G—ce is very well apprised of the Services we have done your Self and Cause, and that a Penny Paper, tho' never so despicable, shall sooner convince the Generality of Mankind, than a Folio of Reason and good Sense.

We have a Member of our Society, who has wrote a very excellent Ballad in Answer to *John Bull*, and the late *Apparition*, with some ingenious Remarks

marks on the Characters of *Abel and his Masters*, by way of Dialogue; which, I dare say, will travel into the Corners of the World where those Pieces were never heard of.

The T—y, out of the Nicety of his Appetite, and the Delicacy of his Taste, can by no means digest a Performance, without 'tis every way compleat, and impolitickly endeavours to discourage it, while your G—ce and Party know the Advantage even of the most trifling, and use all the Industry imaginable to spread them. You, we thank your G—ce, never fail to bring even the meanest of our Brethren into the publick Places of the Town, and the politest of your Conversation; of encouraging and supporting, if Occasion offers, and giving us the Stamp of your Approbation, to make us Current.

By this time, I presume, my Reader will think it requisite I should tell him, according to the Custom of other ingenious Authors, in the same Predicament with my self, tho' 'tis ten thousand to one

(249)

one but I may fail him, as they have
done before me, That,

*The Continuation of this Piece shall
be found in our next.*



Numb. VII.

T H E
PLAIN DEALER.

Veniam petimusque damusque vicissim.

Saturday, May 24. 1712.

To the S P E C T A T O R.

S I R,

I Would by no means be thought to
write to you out of any Disrespect,
either to your Person or Merit ; I could
wish every one of your *Spectators* were
as valuable as those upon the Humours
of Sir *Roger*, or the Observations of the
Indian Kings. The Beauty and noble
T Simpli-

Simplicity of your Idea's, make you justly esteem'd one of the first Writers of the Age; but it is not upon such a Presumption you ought to impose upon your Reader, or do any thing contrary to your Promise. The Design of your Paper, if I may gather any thing from your own Words, was to direct and instruct, without any manner of relation either to Principle or Party; and this, if it had been pursued rightly, would have redounded more to your Reputation than the Assurances you have lent your Friends, or the sly Reflexions you have cast upon your Adversaries.

I am, I can assure you, Sir, so far from bearing either Malice or Prejudice to your Writings, when there is nothing foreign to your Purpose contain'd in them, that, was I in a Capacity to settle any considerable Pension on you, I should take all the Satisfaction in the World in doing it: And I cannot but flatter my self, I should do a Piece of Kindness, by obliging you to write less, as your Compositions would be more correct, as well as more impartial. It is
 Matter,

Matter of Complaint, that any one who is capable of composing with all the Delicacy of Wit and Humour, as you are, who will be deservedly admired as long as Arts and Sciences shall flourish, or our Language be intelligible, should be oblig'd to write in haste, *Recommend* or *Censure*, according as he is paid, and prostitute his Pen for a tolerable Subsistence. Give me leave to tell you, Sir, howsoever you may have established your self by your brightest Undertakings, your jumbling Characters and Images at any rate, as you have lately done, and out of a Mercenary Consideration, will be a Discredit to them, and a Draw-back upon your Character. You cannot but think it very inconsistent to recommend a Dancing-Master, or a Play-House *Romp*, with as good an Air, and under the same Motto, perhaps, as a General of an Army, or a Clergyman of the Church of *England*; and introduce the Character of a B——p with that of a petty Scribbler, or the Qualifications of a Buffoon. The Clergy have thought themselves a little un-

T 2

handsomely,

Handsomely, if not hardly, treated by you in some Places: All Men are subject to Mistakes, and if you compare your own Endowments with those of the learned Body you have censur'd, you will find, perhaps, you have not acted altogether with the greatest Prudence and Caution, by unseasonably intruding your Advice. I could, if it suited with my Inclinations, make several Remarks upon other Parts of your Writings; but it is sufficient, that according to *Horace's* Rule, there are Beauties enough to overbalance all the Blemishes.

I should readily excuse, Sir, any Slips of your Pen out of Hurry and Inadvertency; but when your Design is of another Nature, to seduce your Countrymen, or propagate ill Principles, I must take the Freedom of observing upon your Failings, as you have done upon those of other People: Yet, perhaps, this was the least in your Thoughts, and the Preface you inserted in one of your late *Spectators*, might be only to fill up your Paper without any farther Trouble, as you have lately been oblig'd to do,

do, with such insipid Entertainments, or what is very diverting to some of your Correspondents, to burlesque the Tack, by pinning the B——p to his B——r *Abel*. This, says my Author, puts me in Mind of a common Practice we every Day observe in the Streets, that a Dog of Sobriety and Circumspection, is certainly an Animal duly qualify'd for the leading of the Blind. For my own Part, tho' I have took upon me more than once to defend that ingenious and modest Gentleman Mr. R——r, yet I cannot but be pleas'd with this, Sir, that you have singled out a proper Adversary for the Confutation of his *Post-Boy*. I cannot, Sir, I say, but approve your Choice, which is not much unlike the Circumstance I am going to acquaint you with: I remember once, when his Friend my L——d W——m had made a Speech of a tolerable length in Defence of I know not what, neither is it material, to the Amazement of all that heard him, and Surprize of the whole H——se; they unanimously call'd upon Mr. C——se

the Apothecary, as the only Person qualify'd to make him a Reply.

In the mean time I must inform you, Sir, notwithstanding your Commendation, it is the general Opinion of the best Judges, that the Production you inserted, like several of that Author's, may be more becoming a Sophister at the University, than a Person of Eminence, or a Man of Learning. I have, however, because it comes recommended from your self, took the Pains to read it, which otherwise I should not have thought worth while, and may hereafter give you some farther Account of my Sentiments. I know the Character of the Author ever since his Entrance at the University, if I may believe his Contemporaries, and I have no Reason, from what he has discover'd of himself, to disbelieve them. If by publishing his Preface at this time, he flatters himself with the Thoughts of an Ar——ek, or any such Preferment, upon a turn of the Ministry as may not happen in his Days, 'tis a thousand to one but he will be baulk'd in his Endeavours, notwithstanding the Assurances
of

of his Directors; or if he should chance to gain his Point, I am afraid his Qualifications will be hardly equal to it.

You tell us, Sir, *It seems to determine a great Point*, which I shall consider in another Paper, tho' I cannot but observe how judiciously you prefer the Preface to the Sermons. You *think it a little odd*, you say, *that the Author of the Post-Boy should with Impunity call Men Republicans for a Gladness on Report of the Death of the Pretender, and treat Baron Bothmar, the Minister of Hanover, in such a manner*; and then you make a very wise Conclusion, that *you think every Man in England concerned to support the Succession of that Family*. Any Man, Sir, that is *able to read*, cannot *overlook this*, or believe this way of thinking to be yours; you have always indeed discoursed the worst upon Politics, for which, if there were no other Reason, I would desire you to drop them: Supposing it was as you say, and the Author you mention'd had reflected on Baron *Bothmar*, can such a Reflexion

be an undermining of the Protestant Succession? This is such a Conclusion, that scarcely any one, much less the *Spectator*, would have drawn, and favours very much of the old Arguments of *Popery*, *Pretender*, and *Wooden Shoes*; Words without either Sense or Meaning, but have often been made use of to good Purposes by your Party, and carried many an Election when all other Stratagems have fail'd. You think it very odd, it seems, that Men should be called Republicans with Impunity, *for a Gladness on Report*, &c. as you have express'd it; while the present Ministry have been revil'd with worse Language, and treated without Mercy, when they least deserv'd it, by several of your Friends of Figure. I could give you several Instances of your own Expressions, that have been passed over *with Impunity*, and if those must be tax'd *with servile Flattery* and *base Submission*, with being *false Friends to Princes*, who pay them the Tribute of their Obedience; those, undoubtedly, must be their loyal Subjects that rebel against them.

This

This is all, Sir, I have to say relating to your Publication of this Performance; the Thing it self I may take notice of at a proper Opportunity: In the mean time let me desire you not to assume that superior Air you often give your self in Contempt of other Authors, neither think it depreciating in you to consider, or impertinent in me to give you this Advice. Whatsoever I have said is in order to correct some Mistakes, upon due Reflexion, you may find your self guilty of; and I hope you cannot suppose that because you are capable of reforming others, you are altogether perfect in your self. My Person is concealed, and shall continue so, though I should gain as great a Reputation by my Works, as you have done by Yours, which I have not the Vanity to expect: And if what I have done out of no other Consideration but your Good, without any Design of entering into a Paper-Quarrel, should occasion one, I must act so far the *Plain Dealer* as to tell you, tho' I am willing to be your Friend, yet,
 having

(258)

having Truth and Reason on my side, I
am not afraid to be your Adversary.

I am yours,

The PLAIN DEALER,

ADVERTISEMENT.

A Gentleman having yesterday bought
the four Sermons and Preface lately
printed, is willing to dispose of them
at the Prices following, *viz.* The Ser-
mons at One Shilling, the Preface at
Three Half Pence, making together the
Sum of Thirteen-Pence Half Penny, and
the Binding into the Bargain. Enquire
at the Corner of *Beauford Buildings*.

Bishop Fleetwood.



T H E



Numb. VIII.

T H E
PLAIN DEALER.

Teque aget penna metuente solvi
Fama Superstes. Hor.

Saturday, May 31. 1712.

AS I have acted according to the Will of the Society, in inserting the latter part of their Letter, so I hope it will be to the Satisfaction of the Reader. Neither Satyr nor Panegyric should be unwelcome, when they are well applied, and the Design only to reform a Vice, or recommend a Virtue. Let a Person be never so great in any Government, 'tis necessary he should be told of his Imperfections, as well as Merit: Neither ought Satyr ever to be

termed Scandal, when it may be capable of doing Service; nor Panegyric fulsome, when it is paid, not as a Compliment, but as a Debt,

A Continuation of the Grub-street Letter.

You are not ignorant, I presume, my L—d, that several of our Brethren have deserted us, who, had they been retained in Fee, might perhaps have been very busy in answering the Tory Pamphlets, but as Matters now stand, are employed in writing them. Our only Comfort is, that, as we have lost some, we have gained others. Dr. *H—re* has been lifted some time, and Dr. *G—th*, who has been leaning our way some Years, is now entirely in our Interest. It is strange, indeed, that any Poets should be so mercenary, as publickly to give out, that they are resolved no longer to spend their Brains, as the Soldiers have done their Blood, without Recompence, at the same time putting the most malicious ill-natured Constructions

ctions on your G—ce's Sentiments, which are but agreeable to those of the wisest Philosophers, *That Poetry is its own Reward.*

' It is a common receiv'd Notion among them, that the Generalship of an Army is a Place of Profit, and that your G—ce must consequently be exceeding rich. This I have contradicted until I have tired both my self and Adversaries, if not confuted them. Is it possible, says I, that the D—— of M—— should be rich? Are there any Signs of it? When did he make any Entertainments? Or who hath received a Farthing of his Money? Where is his Estate, &c? I'll defy any Sett of Men in *England* to answer me, notwithstanding the Noise and Clamour of their Assertions. In short, my L—d, I know no other Way of silencing the Calumnies of the World, than by such Queries; and in my Opinion, the best Answer that can, or hath been made to several Tory Pamphlets that have come out against you, may be comprised in a very few Words, viz. *Bellarmino thou liest.*

But

But here, my L—d, I cannot expatiate too much; you have done more Honour to our Society, by the Defence you have lately published of your self, than ever could have been expected. Every Body was convinced before, that your G—ce had all the Qualifications of a G——l; but never so much as dreamed of your turning Author. No Body made the least Scruple to expect, that every new Campaign, your G—ce would penetrate into *France*, or denied the Reputation you had acquired in the Field; but every one is surpris'd at the Victories you have gained, by Dint of Truth and Argument; and the Commonwealth of Learning is as much indebted to your Pen, as your Country to your Sword. *Cæsar* was the only G——l, besides your G—ce, who was capable of drawing the Picture of himself, of delivering down those celebrated Actions to Posterity, which none but the same Hand that had performed them with such uncommon Glory, could have described with so much Elegance. But your G—ce has exceeded, even in this, the most sanguine of our
Expe-

Expectations; and, 'tis Pity, since the World is grown so mercenary, and you have already given us such a Specimen of your Genius, but you should proceed a little further, and describe your self, in your own Verse. Our Election for a President is drawing near, and I know not what may happen: In the mean time, I can assure your G—ce, that the Society have voted Thanks, as we thought ourselves obliged to do, for the Service you have done, having the Example of a former H—se of C——ns still before us, who so often did it upon Occasions of the like Importance.

We are not a little satisfied, that your G—ce should concur in the Method aforementioned, and throughout the whole Discourse have cleared your self of what the C——ns have charg'd upon you, by affirming the contrary. Flat Denial is certainly the only way to confute them, without any further Trouble; and at the same time it shews the Innocency of your G—ce, it brings you off with the greatest Admiration and Applause. It is highly unreasonable that

a G — I should be called to account for secret Services, and the Offer which your G—ce hath made of bringing the Testimony of your Officers, for a Confirmation of your own, who are undoubtedly very disinterested Persons, is the best Method of justifying your self, if a *Christian* is to be preferred to a *Jewish* Evidence.

I do design to write a distinct Treatise, for the Benefit of your G—ce and our Friends, on the Method, Nature, and Design of political Controversy; in which I shall lay down some plain and practical Rules, to be observ'd in answering any thing impossible to be answer'd, and in confuting Truth it self when there is Occasion. That I may be able to execute this Design with the greater Accuracy, I shall examine those elaborate Pieces of our ingenious Friend and Brother Dr. *H—re*; his manner of evading, perverting, answering as he thinks fit, or when he finds it for his Purpose. *Aristotle* drew his Rules of Poetry from the celebrated *Homer*; and let it be known to all the World, that

that it is from this other celebrated Author I intend to draw the Model of Controversy. 'Tis to him your G—ce, our Fraternity, and all the *Literati* are oblig'd, who, tho' bred the greatest part of his Life in a College, yet hath an intimate Acquaintance with the World, and who scorns to scribble upon any low mercenary Consideration. Had your G—ce got him any Preferment, he would have been the last Man that would have wrote in your Defence: He would have told you, that it was not agreeable to his Character, his Dignity, or Station in the Church, to be a Scribler in such a Controversy, and to bring himself upon the Level with the meanest of his Brethren.

I could, had I room enough, enlarge upon the rest of your G—ce's Talents and Accomplishments, but shall content my self to say, That in spite of the Misrepresentations of a certain Party, of the Plunder and Bribery, or the Covetousness and Ambition they so often tax you with, I dare affirm, that your Generosity exceeds them all, and will be look'd up-

U

on

on in future Ages to be the most shining Part of your G—ce's Character.

If Generosity exceeds the Bounds of Oeconomy, 'tis no Virtue ; and that G——l must be very negligent of his Duty, who lives hospitably in an Army, that ought to be inured to Hunger and Fatigue, who is too free of his *Champaign, and Burgundy, and Soups*, when he should be starving his Soldiers. Courage can never be infus'd by Diet, and the Person that feeds his Men, and uses them as his Fellow-Soldiers, may in all Probability make a *Quixotte's Expedition, unless he was born under a lucky Planet*. Want of Bread is a part of military Discipline, and *Vegetius de Re militari* proposes, *That the Situation of a Camp should be always near a River*, being of Opinion, I suppose, that an Army that is well provided with Water, has no Occasion for any thing besides.

The Force of Hunger is extreamly violent, and the Conquests of the *Goths* and *Vandals*, and other Northern Nations, as your G—ce must needs have observ'd from History, were owing to
that

that Incentive. Some People gather Maxims for embellishing their Discourse, or enlivening their Conversation, but your G—ce understands them thoroughly, and knows their Use, and you have taken as many Towns as any G—l in the World, perhaps, in so short a space, by the Application of an English Proverb. Your G—ce considered wisely, that if the Answer of *Virgil* to *Filistus* was to be depended on, when he told him, *Tu loquacitate, non modo Aures hominum, sed Muros, rumpis*; and if Breaches might be made, and Fortifications levelled by a Peal of Words, and a Volley of Expression, what might you not expect from those who must fight out of mere Necessity, and whose Courage must be stimulated by being starved? *Augustus* was upbraided by this Poet for his rewarding him with Bread; a Scandal which neither your Poets, nor your Soldiers dare presume to throw upon your G—ce.

'Tis the best Use any one can make of History, to avoid the Errors and Imperfections of the Great Men in former

Ages, and to imitate their best and brightest Actions, which your G—ce, I hope, all the World will own, has done in the Instances I have mention'd.

I have one thing to remind your G—ce, since Pamphlets are so enigmatical in these Days, and your G—ce may be deceived in them; that you would take Notice of the Publisher and Printer's Names. I design to send you a List of those for our Society very suddenly: In the mean time, if the *Knight of the ruddy Countenance* is any way concerned in the Publication, it is ten to one but you find your self abus'd.

I am

Your G—ce's most obedient

humble Servant,

C. B.

T H E



Numb. IX.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

*Melior tutiorque ut certa Pax, quam sperata Victo-
ria : Hæc in tua, illa in Deorum Manu est.*

Liv.

Saturday, June 7. 1712.

THE Motion lately made in both
H—s of P—t, and the warm
Debates thereupon, have occasion'd such
an Alarm throughout the Nation, that
I shall neglect the Duty of a *Plain Deal-
er*, if I take no Notice of so confum-
mate a Piece of Management. The Stra-
tagems that have been try'd by a certain
Party, and the Lies spread abroad since
the beginning of this Winter, to bring
the present M—try into Discredit, tho'
they have been as ridiculous as any Body

U 3

of

of Men could have contriv'd, and attended with a suitable Success, yet there are none of them that must stand in Competition with this last Refinement of their Politicks. One would think the F——n were altogether infatuated, and had debauch'd their Reason, together with their Principles, when they endeavour with the most palpable Injustice to give Disturbance, though morally impossible to succeed ; unless it was design'd as an Argument that *Spain* might be conquered by the House of *Austria*, when a prime M——r might be voted to the Tower by such a Minority of Voices.

It is call'd Persecution, and the blackest Ingratitude to endeavour to inflict a Punishment upon those who have been guilty of the most extravagant Extortion, when it can be plainly prov'd, and the Evidence is clear ; but Suspicions are enough to condemn the Innocent, as Jealousies and Fears have been sufficient Reasons for Rebellion. This is the Usage we may expect from the Compassion and Clemency of the W——, who are no less ready to put an ill Construction upon

upon the best Actions of their Adversaries, than to justify the evil Practices of their Friends; and whenever it will serve their Purpose, to distinguish Truth into the most malicious Scandal, and misinterpret Justice as the worst of Persecutions. They have the Face to tell the World, they think themselves hardly treated, because their Corruptions are discover'd, tho' unpunish'd, at the same time they are endeavouring to punish others for imaginary Misdemeanours.

The G———n who made a Sp—ch with a Design to be sent to the T——r for the Extravagance of his Zeal, should be rather rusticated for his F—y, than imprisoned for his I———ce. Whatsoever Character his Ancestors have gained by opposing of the Government, or scheming out R——n, or whatsoever his Vanity might suggest, I must tell him he is thought at present too inconsiderable to bear his Brother Company. His G——r had Capacity enough to distinguish himself as a Ring-leader in Rebellion; but the Government are under no such dismal Apprehensions from any Consideration

ration of his Merit, though he may inherit the same Principles, and have the same Inclinations to do them Prejudice. A Man may as easily pass a Judgment on Colours in the Dark, as this Gentleman, or any of his Friends on the present Treaty; and I would fain know the Reasons of their Assertions, if they have any. They are acquainted, I suppose, with the *French* Plenipotentiaries; or the present M——try, out of their great Respect for the Parts and Loyalty of Mr. H——n, may have let him into the Secret.

If we may believe what comes from better Hands, we shall have all the Reason in the World to be thankful to the Managers of our Affairs, and the Peace will be more *glorious, and more advantageous than we could expect or wish for. England will gain such Advantages to her self, as she never gained before, nor were ever endeavoured at in any other Negotiation; and such as some of our Allies had rather see France possessed of, than in our Hands.* Such a Peace as this will redound as much to the Honour and Satisfaction of Her Majesty, as the
Happiness

Happiness of all her Subjects; and the Secresy it has all along been carried on with, as it has not a little conduced to its Dispatch, so it will be no small Addition to the Glory of its Contrivers, and the Character of the present M—— try.

Never any Party have acted so inconsistently as the W—— s at this time; the Peace has been *disbonourable*, and the M—— try *treacherous*, before they knew any thing of the Matter, but they could read it in their Faces, and were assured of the Truth of it. Her M—— y did not know what Orders to give her General, but they who knew her Affairs, at this Juncture, better than her self, were so obliging as to endeavour to direct her. The Qu—— n had undoubtedly her Reasons for the Instructions she gave her General not to act offensively, if there were any such given; but the W—— s, who were better Judges, thought it proper to contradict, and advise her for her own Good. In short, they look upon Her M—— y, I suppose, to be incapable of judging for her self, or, thro' the whole Course of her Reign, she

she has so attempted to betray her People, as to render her suspicious. It is plain, if she stands in need of their Opinion in such Cases, she must be unfit to govern, or an Enemy to her own Interest; such a Treatment of their Sovereign, such unseasonable Directions, are im——ly arraigning of her Conduct, and the highest Affront that can be offered. If they had been acquainted with the Measures that have been taken, there might have been some Reason for their acting after this manner, some Pretence for such Proceedings; but when they are entirely ignorant of the Posture of Affairs, and incapacitated to give Advice, nothing but the most abandoned Stupidity, or the most extravagant Presumption can account for them.

The Peace, I may venture to affirm, is drawing near to a happy Conclusion, and I hope they will make some Reparation for the Lies and Calumnies they have cast upon the best Friends the Nation ever had: By so doing, they will act like honest Men and Christians, and the confessing of a Crime is better than persisting

persisting in it. They have openly attempted, for almost a Year together, the Destruction of their Native Country, by obstructing of a Peace, tho' I hope more out of Obstinacy than any real Design to overturn the Constitution : But when the Peace is indisputably glorious, I am persuaded they will heartily join in it ; and, as faithful Subjects, pay such Obedience to Her Majesty as is her Due, and make Amends in their Behaviour for the future, for the Afflictions and Uneasiness they have given her. They will, nay they must, recant the Stories they have raised without Foundation, and Mr. *H——n* repent, if he has any Modesty and Ingenuity, when all the World are convinced of his Mistakes.

The Motto of my Paper are the Words of as great a General as ever the World produced, and who, had he known what Use to have made of Victory, had been the most fortunate. He spoke these when his Country was upon the Brink of Ruin, after he had too much experienced the unaccountable Varieties of Fortune, and the uncertain Difficulties of War, and
was

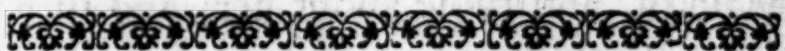
was throughly convinced to what an Hazard those People are expos'd, who blindly trust themselves to the Hands of Chance, when it is in the Power of their own Conduct to preserve them. Had a certain G——l in this Age been wise in time, and studi'd how to improve his Conquests to the Advantage of his own Nation ; had he been as willing to have made a Peace as to prosecute a War, no Allies had been bribed by a B——r Treaty, and *England* had been several Millions richer than she is at present.

When we have a fair Opportunity of making Peace, it is a Presumption upon Providence to neglect it ; we can never be sure of Victory, though we have the best G——l, and the best of Armies ; and to fight when we may secure our selves by Methods less dangerous, is to run the Chance of losing in a few Minutes what we shall never be able to recover in some Ages. Her M——ty, as every one that has any Sense of their Duty, must undoubtedly be convinced of this, and has proceeded in it, as she always used to do, with all imaginable

6

Wisdom,

Wisdom, conformable to the Precepts of Religion, and the sincere Desire she has expressed for the promoting of the Publick Welfare.



Numb. X.

T H E

PLAIN DEALER.

Volvenda Dies en attulit. Virg.

Saturday, June 14. 1712.

THE Peace, that has so often been destroy'd and murder'd by the Enemies of our Constitution, is laid at last before the Eyes of the whole Nation, and has receiv'd the Approbation of the Legislature. Every Body may now discern what it is, and the present M—try can never be too much extolled, who have done so much for the Advantage of their Queen and Country, or be suspected

spected to be treacherous to either, but by those who are as uncharitable in their Censures as disobedient to their Sovereign, or zealous for the promoting Faction. Such are the Intentions of Her Majesty, and those about her, and such the Advantages accruing to us from this Peace, above any other that has been formed, that it can never be believed, *our Enemies will tell the rest with Pleasure*, from whatsoever Mouth it proceeds; and that Man who dares venture to assert it, must be guilty of the most notorious Falshood.

Here we see, to the great Mortification of some People, a better Scheme than any the D—— would have granted us at Gertruydenberg; nor were we, whatsoever the *World imagined then*, just entering on the *Ways that promised to lead us to such a Peace as would have answered all the Prayers of our Religious Queen, the Care and Vigilance of a most able M——try, the Payments of a willing and obedient People, as well as the glorious Toils and Hazards of the Soldiery*; but instead of that, such was the

the Care and Vigilance of that most able M—try, that they were *amused and tricked*, and imposed upon by the whole Alliance, in almost every Article relating to the War, and baffled in all the Negotiations of Peace they were engaged in; blindly led into the Dark by Politicians of little Consideration, and knew nothing but what they received from other People, bought over to act in the Interest of any Nation but their own, and bribed into the most scandalous of Treaties.

This is what is clearly evident to the whole World, and I have often considered whether the Steps they have taken ought to be attributed most to Ignorance or Design. One would suppose, indeed, that no body could be so blind as to carry on that Part of the War for several Years together, they were least concerned in, without being sufficiently requited for so doing; and this is what needs very little Testimony to prove: But, on the other side, if we consider the Education and Parts of the Prime M—rs, we shall find that Ignorance was the chiefest Cause

Cause of their Mismanagement. Their Conversation had always been among those that could instil no other Notions in them, than what proceeded from Artifice and Trick, and all the little Juggles of Horse-courfing and Racing; and these were the Maxims when they came to be advanced to Dignities and Honours, that were applied to the Administration of Affairs of the highest Consequence, and the Government of Kingdoms. If we add to this, that they were infatuated, as it were, with Victory and Success, and all the golden Promises of Avarice and Ambition, and never in the least dreamt of the Publick Money they were squandering away, or to what Purpose they were fighting. 'Tis Pity a Man should not pass an Examination, as a Qualification to be a M——r of State; the Nation could not but suffer extreamly by the Choice of those who were so far from knowing any thing of Letters, that they could hardly write or read their own Language. There may be now and then an Instance perhaps of an illiterate Statesman, of neither Birth nor Education, who

who has been successful in almost every thing he has undertaken, but generally this is rather owing to the Smiles of Fortune than the Wisdom of his Conduct; and even this Man is scarcely to be trusted long, lest he loses what he has gained by Chance, or is ignorant what Improvement to make of his Prosperity. A Quack may have performed a great Cure, but being unskilful in the Theory of Physick, or the Rules of Practice, may be unqualify'd to be continued as a Physician, and equally capable of doing Mischief. A Statesman should be a Man of Learning as well as Prudence, versed in the History of ancient and modern Times, as in the Arts of Peace and War, and understand the Interests of his Neighbours as his own Nation: Such a one can never be imposed on by his Enemies or Friends, and let the Fate of his Contrivances be what they will, his Wisdom and Honesty will be his Advocates.

In this Peace we may perceive the Care Her Majesty has taken for our Security, and that the Persons she has employed'd

ploy'd are those who understand the Interest of *England*, as they are faithful in pursuing it; who know better than to insist on Trifles and Punctilio's for other People, or satisfy their exorbitant Demands, tho' nothing has been omitted to preserve their Rights and Liberties, and give them all the reasonable Satisfaction they can desire. Methinks it is some sort of Recompence for the Sums we have expended, and it must be pleasing to every *English-Man* to see his Queen, who has all along been the Support of the Alliance, have so considerable a Share in the perfecting so finished an Undertaking; to see all *Europe* enjoy the Benefits of Peace and Plenty, and Her Majesty the Author of them. *England* begins to revive and display her self according to her ancient Grandeur, when 'tis her Queen who has the Honour only of giving Peace, and disposing of Kingdoms and Nations as she pleases. This is what will retrieve the Glory of the *British* Name more than all the Battles she has fought, or the Victories she has gained: Her Conduct

has

has now exceeded the Reputation of her Courage, and *British Policy*, however discredited by the Management of the last M——try, will from henceforth make as good a Figure in History, as that of *France* or *Holland*. It would have redounded very much to our Satisfaction, to have had the D—— informed us, that they had obtained for us the Trade to *Spain*, and some part of the *West-Indies*; but that the *Affiento* was entirely to be theirs, and that they presumed we would acknowledge the Favours they had done by their obtaining us so great Advantages. It would, I say, have been very grateful to our Ears, to hear that they had took Care *that all the Advantages, Rights or Privileges which have been granted, or may hereafter be granted by Spain to any other Nation, would be granted to their Republick*. This is all we could have expected from the famous Treaty at *Gertruydenburg*, if it had took Effect, as undoubtedly it had, if the S—— of *H——* had had but the least Foresight of this at *Utrecht*.

I am far from thinking *all States are Atheists*, as has been the Maxim of some, but I cannot but be persuaded, a Prime M——r is obliged to look after all Concerns he is entrusted with, use all the honest Policy imaginable for the Improvement of the Publick, and make Provision against being over-reach'd and baffled. Her M——ty has acted very wisely for the Good and Welfare of her own Kingdoms, with a tender Regard for all the different Interests of her Allies ; and no body certainly can have the least Occasion to be uneasy, when his own Country is first provided for, without any manner of Prejudice to the rest of her Confederates ; as they can never answer it, either to themselves or others, who have entrusted our Affairs altogether in the Hands of those whose Interest as well as Inclination was to impoverish them. The *D——* have their entire Barrier secured to them, with a large Acquisition of Power and Revenue, and if they will continue obstinate, or be deceived by the Hopes or Promises of an inconsiderable *English* Faction, who

who for seven Years together have been their Bubbles, they can never suppose Her M——ty will be so irresolutely weak as to bend to their Designs: If, by the Rule of false Politicks, they have let slip the Opportunity Her M——ty has given them of advancing themselves, and prosecuting the Good of the common Cause; after this they can never be so irrational to believe she will listen to the Dictates of such an inconsistent L———, or a prevaricating M———, as is fathered on them.

The Dislike of the Satyr in the Fable against the Man, proceeded from his blowing *hot and cold out of the same Mouth*, and may serve as a Moral to the Purport of this pretended L———. There is such a double Entendre runs through the whole, such downright Insolence and Reflexion, as was never sent by any Nation to so great a Q——n, who had been so considerable an A——, under such a shew of Compliment and Respect. This is what is hardly to be born among those upon an Equality, and would be looked upon as an Affront

by People of the lowest Rank, but is much more intolerable in Circumstances of this nature. The H—se of C——ns cannot be too much commended for their Zeal and Loyalty to their Sovereign, and their Jealousy for her wounded Honour: The printing and publishing any thing that passes between Governments or Statesmen, can be done with no other Design than to foment Divisions, and is in Reality nothing else than appealing to the Judgment of the People, and m——g the Q——n upon the Throne.





Numb. XI.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

————— *de Te*
Fabula narratur ————— Hor.

Saturday, June 21. 1712.

DICK HOTSPUR has been, for these six or eight Months past, the most unaccountable Fellow in the Universe: He formerly was looked upon not to want Parts, to act with tolerable Prudence in Affairs that related to his own Interest, and was grown prodigious rich by the Tricks and Stratagems he had play'd; but of late there has been such an Alteration as was never known: It was but in *December* last that I myself saw him stripped to the very Skin

at *Charing-Cross*, and challenging every one he met, to fight or box, or do any Feats of that nature; and he has continued in that Humour ever since. He was reported to be General of the *Mockers*, and never walks the Streets but with his Sword drawn, and equipped in Coat of *Mail*. It is very comical to see him, as he passes along, cross over, and turn, and run back again, upon the sight of the *Crown* or *Mitre*, for he dreamt lately, one of those Signs would fall upon his Head. You would think him raving, to hear him curse and swear, and damn the very Posts they hang upon, to the bottomless Pit of Hell, with all the People who live near them. *Horace* never spent so many bitter Curses on the wicked Tree that had like to have tipped him over into the next World, before he could have time to cry, *What's this?*

'Tis not two Months since he was sitting in the Chimney-corner with his Mother and all the Family, when on a sudden he rose from his Place, *By G--d*, says he, *all's over with them; I have a Letter*

Letter from my Friend Jack Greasy by this Post, and his Man is come home again, without doing any more in that Business. His Mother told him it was impossible; that he had been asleep in that Corner for above four Hours, and had seen no such Letter; but, according to his usual Custom, he fell into the most confounded Passion, pluckt off his Coat and Waistcoat, swore he was as good a Man as his Mother, and would fight her for contradicting him. This he has done over and over again upon several Occasions, and they are often forced to keep him within Doors, lest his Extravagance should be too open. In all his Fits he talks mightily of *Jack Greasy*, and a *Necromancer*, who, as he says, is continually plaguing him, but still keeps to his Whim of Fighting.

Sometimes he will look as wise as you would desire; he was got in a Coffee-house the other Day in the Court of Requests, and dictating to some young Fellows of his Acquaintance. *It is positively true*, says he, *That Mass has been perform'd in St. P-l's Church,*
my

my Mother is already turn'd Papist; I am one, says he, *that can testify the Truth of it; and 'tis easy to conclude from hence, that the Clergy of the Church of En——d, are most of them of that Opinion.* This being utter'd with a great deal of Gravity and Assurance, it had almost induced some People to believe him: But immediately he cry'd out, *Fire, Fire, Westminster-Abby is all of a Flame,* which put the Coffee-house in a Consternation, 'till upon viewing well and sending some body to enquire, they were convinced there was nothing in it. Several of his Friends would have persuaded him of his Mistake, and so far prevailed, as to make him own there was no Fire, tho' he persisted to affirm he saw Smoke.

To hear the Speeches he makes, and the Contradictions he asserts, is very diverting, if any Diversion can arise from such Whims and Inconsistencies. *Jack Greasy,* says he, *one Day, is exceeding poor, and has scarce enough to keep his Family from starving; and the next Minute, yet for all that, says he, I'll lay*
my

my Life on it, tho' my Mother and Brother Harry have never so good an Estate in Land, and Money in their Pockets, that Jack is sufficient, in case there should be any Quarrel between them, as I hope there will, to deal with them.

Dick is Master, you must know, of a wild Enthusiastick sort of Oratory, and will sometimes run his Points at random, when he thinks he has an Opportunity of speaking finely, and being admired. He was got among some Westminster-Scholars a little while ago, and to shew his Parts, broke forth in this manner: Never, says he, did such a Seven Years together pass over my Mother's Head, her Ladle and her Besom seemed to be her least Ornaments of Housewifery, but God permitted the Spirit of Discord to go forth, and by troubling sore the Camp, the City, and the Country, the Living and the Dead: And Oh! says he, (groaning lamentably, and breaking Wind backwards at the same time, to make the greater Impression on the Standers-by) that it had altogether spared our Barns and Stables; to spoil

I

for

for a time this beautiful and pleasing Prospect, and give us in its stead I know not what. — — kiss mine — se, continues he, clapping his Hand upon that Part. This Speech he is continually valuing himself upon, and I have heard him say he thinks nothing can be more Oratorical and Satyrical than the abrupt Conclusion.

From his Youth upwards he has been the most peevish, cross-grain'd, unlucky Jack-an-apes as was ever known ; he was continually robbing of Orchards, throwing Stones at People, knocking down Cocks and Hens, or doing some Mischief or another ; and withal so lazy, when the fit took him, that he would sooner do his N — ds in his Breeches, than be at the Pains to go to the necessary H — se. If his Mother gave his eldest Brother *Harry* but a piece of Bread and Butter, or helped him first to the Plumb-pudding, he would glout and pout all Day after. This Humour he retains to this Day, and some body having whisper'd in his Ear, that there was an *Elephant* to be seen in Town, very
large,

large, and wonderfully remarkable ; he would not let his Mother rest at quiet, but from Day to Day was teasing her to see it, for he heard, he said, it was at her Disposal. His Mother, out of mere Compliance to his temper, promised him at last he should, and appointed a Day on purpose to please him. The Day came, and *Harry* and *Dick*, with all the Family, went accordingly. *Harry*, who was always a Lad of good Parts, curious in Things of this nature, and obedient to his Mother, in short, the reverse of *Dick*, was observing upon the Stature, and every Thing remarkable about the *Elephant* ; when *Dick*, whether out of Opposition to his Mother or *Harry*, or because he had not seen him sooner, or any other secret Reason, interrupted him, and swore, that *it was a Mouse, if ever he had seen one in his Life, not half an Inch in Height, nor three in Length ; that he had eat several of those Creatures fry'd for the Cure of a Consumption, with such like stuff ; that it was Trick upon Trick put upon them by the plaguy Juggler, and all those who said it was*

an Elephant were a Parcel of Boobies and Numpskulls, and his Mother was a doating old Fool for affirming it.

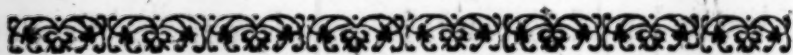
These and such like Pranks have made him the Talk of Town and Country; he could not afterwards come into a Coffee-House, but People would be *roasting him*, as the Phrase is. A Day or two after, somebody falling on him about the *Mouse*, he draws out a List of several Persons, whom he swore so heartily, were of his Opinion, that one would really think it true. *By G-d*, says he, *there is D—re, and R—nd, and B-lton, and Wh-rton, and M-ntague, and C-rlisle, and D-rby, and S-rum, and Orf-rd, and N-t—m, and Br-dgwater, and S-mers, and B-cking-ham, and H-verlham, and M-hun, and T——d and B-ngor, and Sc-rborough, and the Preface-Monger, and G-dolphin, and M—lborough, and D——ster, and H-llifax, and C-wper, and Oxf-rd, and E-y and L-ncoln, who, as well as my self, have said, do say, and will say, at any time, that an Elephant is a Mouse; besides*, says he, *a great many other Country Gentlemen,*

Gentlemen, who think the same, though they will not say so.

He was now grown so desperately whimsical and ridiculous, there was no bearing with him, and upon *Tuesday* last, after some Words with his Brother *Harry*, he fell into the most violent Distraction, lost his Senses entirely, and the next Day his Mother sent him to *Moor-fields*, where he now is. He has now and then, as I hear, lucid Intervals, and in one of them told his Keepers, *That had it not been for the Knight of the untoward Visage, he had never play'd those Pranks, that the said Knight told him he would gain the Reputation of a cunning Man, and throw his Brother out of his Mother's Favour, by behaving himself in such a Manner. He was heartily sorry, he said, he had made himself so ridiculous to all the World, and he hoped they would take example by his Folly and Madness, and avoid the Consequences that attend those, who are so wise in their own Conceits.* His Keepers were going to enquire further, but he relapsed into his Distraction.

This

This is the Substance of what I can at present collect concerning *Dick*, though there are a Thousand other Tricks he played, as notorious as these mentioned: If I hear any more of him from *Bethlem*, I shall not fail to acquaint my Reader: The Physician assures me, he declines daily, and it is impossible he should live long.



Numb: XII.

T H E

PLAIN DEALER.

— *Pro Troja stabat Apollo.* — Virg.

Saturday, June 28. 1712.

THE *D*— are so far imposed on by their Friends among us, as to act almost as inconsistently as they have done, and when they can neither defeat Her *M*—sty's Designs, nor deter her from her

her Resolutions, by all the Stratagems and Artifices they are Masters of, are so weak as to think of bringing her over by a little whining Flattery, to act according to their Measures, as if with all the Readiness in the World they had concurred with her. The Q——n indeed would be as weak if she should comply with them, as they have been in the desiring it; and their fawning, I believe, will have the same Effect upon her, as their Menaces, or their insipid Arguments. Any one who reads the L—— I mentioned in a former Paper, may be convinced of this, and if ever there was Occasion for the giving Orders to an *English* G——l not to act offensively in Conjunction with the rest of the A——ce in the *Ne——nds*, it must be when the rest of the A——ce in the *Ne——nds* would not join in the Measures of an *English* Pl——ry at *Utrecht*; if ever there was Occasion for the Declaring a Cessation of Arms between us and *France*, it must be when we have the Prospect of a Peace before us, so highly glorious to

Y

our

our own Nation, and so advantageous to the whole Confederacy.

But the *D*——, it seems, claim such a Superiority over Her *M*——sty and her Affairs, as to tell her of her Duty and correct her Faults; to inform her what will *correspond or subsist with the Nature of an Al—ce*, and assure her that nothing ought to be done *without their Knowledge*. She has already made so many false Steps relating to Peace, occasioned such an abundance of *Suspensions*, and and given such *Uneasiness* to the Allies, that they could by no means concur with her, lest the World should entertain any *prejudicial Thoughts* of them, as if it was *their Intention to abandon the grand Alliance and the common Cause*. They are wonderfully afraid of such Censures, tho' they offered by Monsieur *B—ys*, but very lately, they would entirely acquiesce in the present Peace, and never insist upon *Spain and the West-Indies*, provided *H*—— might be let into an equal Part of the *Assiento*. It is but a little while since it was very honest and honourable to make a Peace, in case they might have
a Share

a Share of that Commerce; but it being matter of Conscience, their Casuists have informed them, that when it is granted entirely to *Great Britain*, it is acting contrary to the Faith of their Engagements, to enter into a Negotiation upon any other Motive. In all Points of Morality, the Circumstances of *Quo, Quomodo, Quando*, with a thousand other things, ought to be considered, and a wise and conscientious State will always act according to those Rules. It is lawful at any time for *H*—— to make a separate Peace, unless, she may have a sufficient *Barrier* secured to her; and all the World must own, that their pursuing the Advantages they had gained in the Year 1705, after they had passed the Lines, and had such an Opportunity of bettering the Affairs of the common Cause was acting, according to their *M*——, *with the utmost of their Ability, and greatest Vigour*. They have sufficient Reason, therefore, to complain of *England* for not assisting them at this time, and attacking the *French*: Upon the same ground the *D*——ke of *M*———*b* has had as good an Opportunity

tunity of fighting them, and was guilty of the same Neglect.

There is a *Gingerbread Woman* near *Exchange Alley*, who has drawn up a compleat and proper Answer to the late M——, to whom I shall leave the Particulars of this L——, as being a Piece of the same Size; and as she has taken immense Pains and Labour in the compiling it, I hope all honest Gentlemen will contribute to her Encouragement by buying of her, as I shall never fail to do, by making her the *Lilly* of my Paper. *I should not be able to read should I overlook this excellent Piece*, which consists of a Preface, and some loose Scraps besides. *She, like a good Woman and a good Christian, in Opposition to all the Flattery and base Submission that is paid to H—— by the false Friends of their own Country, has asserted, that Christianity never allows us to be imposed on; by any of our Allies. If we were equally concerned in the same War, there might be some Reason for every one to push it according to the utmost of their Ability; but when we enter into Alliances for the*

Assistance

Assistance of other People, they ought to thank us for the Services we have done. Yet this, *from the Observations I have been able to make, for these many Years last past, upon publick Affairs*, says the old Woman, and as far as I can *promise and presage*, is so far from being the Case between Us and H——, that they expect we should act with a greater Force than themselves, and ruine our own Nation for the Security of theirs. The Malt and Land-tax, as a certain Author observes, are undoubtedly the utmost of our Strength, and whenever we go farther, says she, *I cannot help foreseeing*, we weaken our selves without either Fear or Wit, and are exposed to the Scorn and Insults of the very People we have defended. *I resolved, for my own particular Part*, continues the good Woman, *to deliver my self from the Reproaches and Curses of Posterity, by publicly declaring to all the World, that though in the constant Course of my selling Gingerbread, I never failed on proper Occasions, to recommend, urge, and insist upon the loving, honouring, and the reve-*

Y 3

rencing

rencing our Allies, and holding our Con-
tracts and Alliances inviolable and fa-
cred, yet did I never think my self at
liberty, or authoris'd to tell the People,
that Christ, St. Peter, or St. Paul assert,
that in mutual Covenants, if either
Party do that which is a Breach, the In-
nocent should be bound, and the offend-
ing Party free; or that her M——y
should be obliged to find her Quota ac-
cording to such or such an Agreement,
when the D——, who are equally bound
by them, are broke through. This al-
ways was, and this at present is, my
Judgment of these Matters; and I would
be transmitted to Posterity, for the lit-
tle Share of time such Names as mine can
live, as one who would be thought a good
English-woman, as well as a good Gin-
gerbread-woman. I have lived to see, says
she, for I am near fourscore, I have lived
to see, many strange things; I have lived
to see their illustrious Names very rudely
handled, who have delivered us out of
those very Hands that had involved us
in eternal War, and from such a Peace as
H——— would have made for us, and
would

would willingly raise them up a lasting Monument of Praise, in this lasting Monument of my Parts and Conduct.

She goes on in this manner, till she has spun her Preface to a considerable Length, and then concludes, as generally your old Women do, with a Prayer for Peace. I have taken notice of some of the most material Passages in it, in order to give my Reader a Specimen of the whole Performance; *It seems to me*, if you take all together, *to determine a great Point*, and although she may be a little apt to *presage* and *foresee*, as is usual in People of her Age, or have the Vanity to speak too well of herself, yet I do not question, but as soon as it appears in Print, it will be looked upon to be a full and proper Answer to the M—— and the L—— I have mentioned. In the mean time, I must beg leave to insert the following Letter of one of my Correspondents, which may serve to set some matters in a clear Light.

Y 4

SIR,

S I R,

In your *Plain Dealers*, upon the D— M—, you mistook some Particulars you ought to have been acquainted with, and had the present H—se of C—ns understood Arithmetick as their Predecessors, they had been never guilty of such Blunders. Great have been the Discoveries, it must be owned, that have been made in *Mathematicks* of late Years; but methinks it is some Discredit to us, that we should be obliged to other Nations for Arithmetick. There is an old and a new Way of telling twenty, and the D— are as far behind in their Notions of Number, as they run before us in their *Calendar*. The young Gentlemen of the H—se of C—ns, and the Commissioners of Ac—ts ought to have been set right in this Matter, before they determined upon the D— *Quota*. It is plain, according to their Sentiments, and the Practice of their Friends in the last P—t, that two are more than five, and

and according to these Rules, they have maintained their *Quota.*

I am

Your humble Servant.

Numb. XIII.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

*An Unum Corpus potest esse in duobus locis?
Affirmatur.*

Saturday, July 5. 1712.

THE Political *Phænomena* of our Times are harder to be accounted for than any in Philosophy, and the Stories spread abroad by a certain Party, are more incredible and repugnant to common Sense, and related with a worse Design

Design than any of those ridiculous Relations of the Romish Legends. It is something strange that we should have those among us who are taxing others with Popery, and the Doctrines of that Church, when they themselves hold some of their principal Tenets, and the most erroneous. I take one of our modern Saints to believe more than you could have persuaded their first Apostles, to add Superstition to Ignorance and Enthusiasm, and the wildest Notions of the Church of *Rome*, to his own extravagant Opinions. The Doctrine of deposing Princes, Lay-Baptism, and several others, have been the common Principles of both, and our Sectarists are now satisfy'd in that of Transubstantiation, and ripe, if I may so express my self, for a Revolution in our Church, as well as State.

The Question which I have chose for my Motto, was, I believe, held in the Negative, till very lately, by all the private Academies of this Nation, and in the Universities of *North*, as well as *South-Britain*; but the F——n at present

sent have thought very proper it should be held otherwise, and will rather submit to have their Senses imposed upon by the Juggles of *Priestcraft in Perfection*, than come to any Agreement with the *Church of England*. If they would have it believ'd, as they endeavour'd, that the Duke of O——d was detain'd a Prisoner, and had drawn his Forces off to *Cambray* at the same time: If the same Person could be here and there, in the Army, and several Miles distant at the same instant, as I heard it from good Evidence, certainly they have no Reason to keck at Transubstantiation, or disbelieve the same things of the Body of our Saviour.

In the M——— I have so often mention'd, it is maintain'd, That if any one is so incredulous as to scruple the Account that is there given of the D—— Q——, they can produce the Testimony of *Authentick Vouchers*. Happy it is when a Nation abounds with such Persons, and if they had stood in need of them, and implor'd our Assistance in this Particular, as they did for Men and Money

Money in the beginning of the War, we could have furnish'd them with a sufficient Number of such *Vouchers*. An *English Stock-jobber*, and a *D— News-writer*, are included under the same Predicament; and if the *Pope* should enter into a spiritual Alliance for the propagating the Faith, by the working of Miracles, and cheating the People of their Senses, by the like Stratagems I have just observ'd; I know of none who could be more serviceable to his *Holiness*. A *Stock-jobber* can drop his Beads with as good a Grace upon Occasion, and put on the look of a *Devotee*, as he can raise or sink Stocks with a shrug of his Shoulders, or a judicious squeeze of his Countenance; and a *Leiden* or an *Amsterdam-Gazetteer*, can give as strange a relation of *St. Bridget's Shoe*, or the Journey of the Chapel of *Loretto*, as of the *Eloquence* of a Brace of *Aldermen*.

Two Persons, as it appears, who can neither read nor write, nor speak their Mother-Tongue as they should do, were heard, all of a sudden, and before any body

body was aware of it, to make some very handsome and elegant Orations, against addressing Her Majesty upon the present Peace, without ever opening their Mouths, or endeavouring to speak at all. Certainly the Broacher of such News would have been recorded in the *Romish Church* as no inconsiderable Saint, who has wrought so uncommon a Miracle, and which they can produce but very few like it since the Days of the Apostles, of making the Dumb to speak, and the Dull witty.

Had the Government been apprised some few Years sooner, of the Qualifications of some of these Gentlemen in *Exchange-Alley*, what Improvement might they have made of such *Talents*? If *France* could have been conquer'd, and a Peace obtain'd without either Fleets or Armies, by a Magazine of Lies and Scandal, Her Majesty might have had *Authentick Vouchers* at a tolerable Rate, and saved several Millions in Her Expences.

It is indeed surprising to any one who is unacquainted with these Matters, how
readily

readily a Story will spread through the Town, how many Miles an Hour it travels, and how soon it disappears. I was resolv'd the other Day to make my Observations, when it was reported that the *D*—— had fitted out a Fleet, and were coming to besiege *Portsmouth*. I received it at the Entrance of the *Alley*, red-hot out of the Mouth of a *Change Broker*, who corroborated it with an auxiliary Oath or two. As soon as I popped my Head into *Garraway's*, *Sal Volatile* was commended as the only Preservative against this Piece of ill News; and at *Robin's* I perceiv'd their Joy and Sorrow pretty equally divided.

I am looked upon, in most Coffee-houses in Town, to be one of those who are *let into the Secret*; and upon this Account I have the Honour of conversing very freely with the Bar-keepers. Upon my stepping into *Batson's*, I was saluted with a shake of his Head, and upon my going up Stairs I heard a young Physician, as I took him to be by the Appellation of Doctor, offering to give some Guineas upon the Truth of it, and

seemed really to have much the better in the Sight of all the Faculty. I looked into the *Union*, where I found the *Ecclesiastical* Company very merry in an upper Room. After this I took Coach, and stopped at *Child's*, where the News was arrived before me: A certain Person, with a Pipe in his Mouth, sitting at the upper end of the Table near the Chimney, who goes by the Name, as I am told, of the Chairman of the Committee, was very confident of the Matter; he seemed to lay down some weighty Reasons for his Assertions, but was opposed by a Clergyman who sat near him.

I drove from hence towards *Temple-bar*; at the *Rainbow* I heard nothing of it, honest *Shanks* gave me a Glass of Brandy, and told me softly, *it was a damned Lye*. At the *Grecian* it was asserted, that the *D*—— had fitted out a Fleet, but it was not known for what Purpose; but as I jogg'd on to *Hurt's*, I understood a broken Officer had let fall some Words, over a Beef-steake, as
if

if they design'd in a little time to fit out such a Fleet.

Upon my Arrival at *Jenny Man's*, I found every thing in an entire Calm; but at *Scotland-yard*, enquiring of my Friend little *Ben*, whom I look upon to be a very *dapper Politician*, about the Siege of *Portsmouth*, he seem'd surpris'd a Man of my Sense should ask such a Question, and told me, I might depend upon it, that the *D——* had agreed to a *Cessation of Arms*; the same was said at *St. James's*, and all the Coffee-houses thereabouts. I found it had travelled from the *Secretary's Office* as far as *Will's* and *Tom's* in *Covent-Garden*. And here indeed it will require a Poet to describe how these two Pieces of News, like two opposite Winds, came with their full Force against each other, both arriving about the same time.

Between this and *Squire's*, I called at a Place I dare not mention, my Landlord knowing nothing of the Matter, whether out of a politick Reservedness, or that his House was destitute of those weekly

weekly Papers that would inform him better. At *Squire's* I found the Business of *Portsmouth* had been very warmly debated, about an Hour and half before, but was declining; and before I came from thence the *Cessation* arrived. My Journey lasted about three Hours, and when I returned to the *Exchange*, there were hardly any Footsteps of this Story left. I met with several People just arrived from the Chop-House, who appeared altogether satisfied in the present Posture of Affairs.

I forgot to take any Notice in this Account, of *North's* in *King's-street*, and the *Widow's* in *High-Holborn*; but my Reader will conjecture beforehand, that it was as entirely believed at one, as it was discredited at the other. There are some By-places about Town, I am very sensible, where such Reports, like the Fashions in the North, are long a-coming. My Barber, two Days after, told me the *Portsmouth* News, as fresh, and looked very Melancholy and Dejected; he had it, he said, from a *Cousin* of his,

Z

who

who lived near St. George's Church, and it was positively true.

It is the Nature of these Relations to live longer or shorter, spread or contract themselves, as they come from a *Stock-Jobber* of Worth, I had almost said of Integrity. There are few that reach so far as this has done, some of them expire about *Stocks-Market*, and those are looked upon to be almost Authentick that will go further: That Report is of a strong and healthy Constitution that survives half an Hour, and will sink or raise Stocks about a Fourth Part in that Time.

There is now a Treatise in the Press, which gives a more particular Account of these Things, entitled, *An History of the Lies of this last Winter, in Six Volumes, Folio*. And as nothing can be more Satisfactory than an Impartial Performance of this Nature, so I hope all honest Gentlemen will encourage it by their Subscriptions.

THE



Numb. XIV.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

Venena latent.

Saturday, July 12, 1712.

TWO or Three Days after *Dick* *Hotspur* was sent to *Bethlem*, a Friend of mine, a very grave Man, desired me to accompany him to see *Dick's* Library. I was there Yesterday, says he, and being intimate with the Librarian, I have an Opportunity of bringing you. *Dick*, continues he, has got a prodigious Number of Books and Papers of all Kinds; for he was always of Opinion the World would think him a Learned Man upon that Account, but they are thrown about

Z 2

and

and scattered, without any Order or Method: You may discover, says my Friend, something of the Temper he has shewn Abroad, by the Disorder you will find there: As his Way of Thinking and Principles, were very different from the sober and vertuous Part of Mankind, so his Management in all his Concerns was as remarkable: And I look up him, says he, to be the worst Oeconomist, as he was the worst of Politicians. I wish I could shew you every Apartment in his House; there is no Lady, I am certain, in this City, that has so many odd Contrivances in her Closet, or so many Receipts for Pies or Puddings, as *Dick* has for one Gimcrack or another; for you must know, continues he, *Dick* turn'd *Virtuoso* before he was downright Mad.

Upon our Entrance, I found every Thing agreeable to my Friend's Description. There lay upon the Table a Pack of Cards, and several Pairs of Dice folded up in Papers by themselves; upon one Paper was written

Doctors;

Doctors; upon another, *saved from the Tax*, with other Distinctions of this Nature. Next the Cards lay the *Bishop's Sermons*, *Ben. Hoadly's Works*, and *The E-sb R-ue*; a little further was a Brandy-Bottle half full, a *Geneva-Bible*, with the *Rights of the Church* lying upon it, and a Leaf of *St. Al——n's Ghost* half burnt. In one Corner of the Room stood a Cane with a short Tuck screwed in at the Top, and a Picklock, almost worn out, at the Bottom; and in the Window was a Pistol that would discharge it self three Times one after another. My Friend told me, he had continually carried this in his Pocket for near a Twelve-month together, and would never go to Sleep without it lay by him. He inform'd me further, That there was a Cellar in the House filled with nothing else but Arms and Ammunition.

It would be too tedious to give a Description of the whole Library, and the Variety of Books and Pamphlets; there was a Cabinet extreamly curi-

ous, with such a Contrivance of little Drawers, that no Body who was unacquainted with the Secret, could open them. In this were all his Matters of Moment, and I had just Time enough to transcribe the following Papers, which I hope will not be unacceptable to my Readers.

These Letters were directed to his Friend *Jack Greasy*.

Honest Greasy,

Decemb. 5, 1711.

WE are now upon such a Contrivance as is impossible should ever fail ; hold out but a little, and you may depend upon it, we shall be able to strike *Harry* out of my Mother's Favour. *Fortunatus* lets fly his Money at that Rate, you cannot imagine it. There has not been so much Beef and Pudding spent for Seven Years together in the Parish, as in these few Weeks past. His Wife treats the whole Neighbourhood, is very familiar

‘ familiar and condescending, and was
 ‘ taken Notice of, but on Sunday last,
 ‘ to curtesy to Old *Goody Gosling*, the
 ‘ Apple-Woman. Though the Strata-
 ‘ gem of the *Cavalcade* has brought us
 ‘ into Disgrace, we have got Parson
 ‘ *Porter* to preach against *Harry* and my
 ‘ Mother. You know the Merits of
 ‘ the Man.

I am, Yours,

D. H.

Honest Greasy,

April 2, 1712.

‘ **W**E are drawing up your Case,
 ‘ in Answer to what *Harry* has
 ‘ published, concerning the Cheats you
 ‘ have put upon my Mother. We will
 ‘ send it to you, and you may get it
 ‘ printed, and then it will pass for
 ‘ yours. Count *Scare Crow* had a great
 ‘ Share in it, and the Part that is so ill
 ‘ spelt, is *Fortunatus*’s own Hand ; *Harry*,
 ‘ I believe, has smelt nothing of this
 ‘ Matter. His 12 *Apostles* baulked us
 ‘ a little, but stick firm to your Princi-

Z 4

ple

‘ ple of Fighting, and we shall re-
 ‘ move all Difficulties,

I am,

Yours,

Dick Hotspur,

Dear Jack,

May 16,

‘ **T**HIS *Bread* has been a Con-
 ‘ founded Thing upon us, and
 ‘ we may Swear until we are Black in
 ‘ the Face, for no Body will believe
 ‘ us. Count *Scare Crow* took an Oath
 ‘ deliberately the other Day, which
 ‘ would have made your Hair stand an
 ‘ End: *Harry* out of his extraordinary
 ‘ Cunning, thought to hamper him that
 ‘ Way, but *Scare Crow* knows better
 ‘ than that comes to. *Fortunatus* has
 ‘ unstrung his Purse, and desires you
 ‘ would lay out the Money, as you
 ‘ think proper. When the *Elephant*
 ‘ comes to be shewn, we shall have pure
 ‘ Work. You may rely upon us, hold
 ‘ out ’till we get every Thing into our
 ‘ Hands,

' Hands, and you shall have your own
' Terms,

I am,

Tours,

Dick Hotspur.

The following Papers were in the innermost Drawer, and may serve to give some Light into the Letters above-mentioned. Upon the Back of the first Paper, was written, *The Raree-show Project.*

' Several Persons of Distinction, to
' S make their Calvacade through the
' City, Mum.—White Horse at *Aldgate*
' — Mother Dead, — *Leaden-Hall-*
' *Street,* — All Right — Beer and
' Brandy in Abundance, — Glorious
' — Long live *Fortunatus,* — *Bow-*
' *chain, cum multis aliis* — Huzza —
' Hey for St. *James's,* Boys, — *Tork-*
' *Buildings* in Jeopardy, — Past two-
' a-Clock, — *Lord Protector,* — *Ge-*
' *neral* for Life, — Same Thing in
' Greek — The Day's our own —
' Hah, hah, hah, — The

The following Paper is without either Date or Title, and seems some weighty Design on Foot.

‘ V Oted safe to the Tower, — a
 ‘ Million and an Half — Per-
 ‘ quisite Money — Fools lose Places
 ‘ for ready *Rhino*, — A Son of a
 ‘ Whore, take Money, and vote against
 ‘ us, — Knight of the *untoward*
 ‘ *Visage* for Fighting, who would have
 ‘ thought it? — Despised on both
 ‘ Sides, — *Nyncompoop* in his old
 ‘ Age — no more of that — Si-
 ‘ lence, *Tace*, is *Latin* for, — *Jack*
 ‘ *Greasy* makes his own Terms, —
 ‘ *Mother* and *Harry* in a Damned Scrape.

The next Paper is intituled Instructions to Emissaries.

Gentlemen,

‘ Y O U are to acquaint our Friends
 ‘ in Town and Country of the
 ‘ Necessity there is for them to stand
 ‘ by us, relating to the *Elephant*, to
 ‘ desire

' desire them to swear heartily it is
 ' no such Thing tho' they never see it,
 ' or believe to the contrary: To pub-
 ' lish and spread any Story concern-
 ' ing my *Mother* or *Harry*, tho' never
 ' so impossible: To applaud the Con-
 ' duct, Honesty, and Integrity of *Jack*
 ' *Greasy*, notwithstanding any Evi-
 ' dence to the contrary: In short, you
 ' are to desire them to say any Thing
 ' that we say, or do any Thing that
 ' we do; and by so saying and so do-
 ' ing, they will justly merit our Fa-
 ' vour and Protection, and recover the
 ' Places we have lost.

Dated from my House
in Dover-Street,
Feb. 17, 1711.

Dick Hutspur.

I found the following Piece of Pa-
 per upon the Floor, torn, it is very
 probable, out of the Beginning of some
 of *Dick's Manuscripts*, and seems to be
 wrote in a Stile, and with a Spirit,
 not a little unlike him.

T H E

THE publishing a few Treatises
 while I live, since it would be ve-
 ry odd for me to publish them when
 I am dead, the latest of which, I
 composed above eight Years since, and
 the first above Seventeen, which is a
 great while, you will say, will make
 it very natural for People to inquire in-
 to the Occasion of my doing so; and
 to such who do inquire, I willingly as-
 sign these following Reasons, but to
 those who do not, I assign none at
 all.

There are a great Number of other
 Papers and Letters, which I may give
 my Reader an Account of another
 Opportunity.

Adver-

Advertisement.

PROPOSALS for printing by Subscription, *A General History of the Lyes rais'd by the W——s since the Beginning of last Winter*, in 6 Vols. in Folio, the same Paper and Letter as the Specimen given out. The Price to Subscribers will be Five Guineas a Set, in Quires, one Half to be paid down upon Subscribing, the other Half upon Delivery of the Books. Those that Subscribe for Six Sets shall have a Seventh *Gratis*.

N. B. A small Number will be printed on Royal Paper, for such as are Curious, at Seven Guineas *per Set*, and no Allowance. Those who are willing to encourage so useful an Undertaking, are desired to be speedy in their Subscriptions, it being design'd to be publish'd before *Christmas* next.

Subscrip-

Subscriptions are taken in at the
New House near *St. James's*.

The First Volume contains, A full
Account of the Nature, Property, and
Usefulness of Lying.

The Second contains, The Art and
Mystery, as also the proper Times and
Seasons for producing and bringing
to Perfection all Sorts of Lyes, of
what Size or Quality soever ; as also
some Precepts laid down for the better
improving our *British* Youth in that
Science.

The Third contains, An Essay upon
Improbable Lyes, Wise Conjectures,
Sudden Surmises, Short Reports,
Long-liv'd Stories, Downright Scan-
dal, Treasonable Insinuations, City
Rumours, and Country Dogmatical
Assertions ; in which all Sorts and De-
grees are specified and adjusted.

The Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth, are,
The History of Plain and Direct Fal-
hoods,

hoods, concerning her M——sty, her
 M——try, the present Par——nt, and
 our A——s, within the Space of the
 last Six or Eight Months : Collected
 from the Mouth of the Whiggish Par-
 ty, viz. Papists, Republicans, Atheists,
 Deists, Socinians, Independants, Qua-
 kers, Anabaptists, Sweet-fingers, Mug-
 gletonians, *French*-Prophets, and a
 Thousand other different Sectaries.
 With a large Index to the whole.

THE



Numb. XV.

THE PLAIN DEALER.

Non Socii in Fide, non Exercitus in Officio, Mansit.

Quin mihi ne hodie quidem Scire videmini, quo amentiae progressi sitis : quid facinoris in me, quid in Patriam, parentesq; ac liberos vestros, quid in Deos, Sacramenti Testes, quid adversus auspicia, sub quibus militastis, quid adversus morem Militiae, disciplinamq; Majorum, quid adversus summi Imperii Majestatem ausi sitis. Liv.

Saturday, July 19, 1712.

IF any Thing can justify the Proceedings of some of our A——s at the present Juncture, it must be, because,

cause, according to a celebrated Politician, *There are some ungrateful Persons, who are less to be blam'd for their Ingratitude than their Benefactors.* Great Britain was, or however might have been, very sensible of this, and is highly blameable for the Favours she has bestow'd on them; she knew too well the Nature of the People, whose Dominions she was enlarging at the Expence of her Blood and Treasure, and the Returns she was likely to receive from those who had already repaid her with the Ruin of one of the chiefest Branches of her Trade, and a Persecution, exceeding the Cruelty of any of the *Roman Emperors.*

To talk of disobliging our A——s, and our best Friends, is the Cant and Nonsense of a F——n, who have disoblig'd the Queen and the whole Kingdom, and acted for *Seven Years together*, without any Manner of Design, or only with Design to ruin Us. Every Nation ought to be careful of its own Interest, and if settling a Balance

lance of Power was the Chief Occa-
 sion of our Commencement of the pre-
 sent War, it ought to be the Chief
 Occasion of its Conclusion. 'Tis plain
 that the D—— are now *sufficient* of
themselves to carry on the War, to un-
 dertake the furnishing the Quota's of
Great Britain, besides their own, so
 that the Ballance seems to be leaning
 on that Side; and we have greater
 Reason to fear the Power of H——
 than that of *France* or *Spain*. We
 have now been fighting to good Pur-
 pose; 'Tis not Ten Years since, we
 looked upon our Rights and Liberties
 to be in Danger, from the Encroach-
 ments of an Ambitious and a Great
 Prince, but by clipping his Hopes,
 and retrenching his Power, we have
 added to the Dominions and Revenue
 of a *Commonwealth*, from whom we
 are equally endangered. The King
 of *France* is brought too low, to
 create any Disturbance among his
 Neighbours, and the D—— can aim at
 nothing else, by continuing the War,
 than

than what were the Aims of *France* in the Beginning of it. Their Barrier, their Trade, their Liberties, their Religion, are already secur'd to them by the Prospect of a Glorious and Advantageous Peace; but nothing can content them but Universal Empire.

The declaring War against *H——* may sound very harsh, in the Ears of some who are unacquainted with their Designs, and is a Case, I hope, may never happen; but if their Endeavours to assist the *Emp--r*, at this Time, in the Recovery of *Spain* and the *West-Indies*, is with no other Design, than the Ruin of the *British* Trade to those Places, and engrossing it to themselves, if their Stipulations and Engagements, by which they have obliged themselves to prosecute the War, are to that Purpose, we have sufficient Reason to countermine them. The main Argument for our entering into the Grand Alliance, as is mentioned in the Preamble to it, was, Because *the free Intercourse of Navigation*

tion and Commerce the English and Dutch had in the Mediterranean, the Indies, and other Places, was utterly destroyed by the Usurpations of the King of France; and certainly, the same Motive should lead us to secure ourselves, from the Encroachments of any other Nation; nor is it Material from whom we are endangered, as long as we are so.

I do not speak this as if I thought there could be no other Way for our Security than by open War: I am of Opinion Things will never come to such Extremities, though the A——s should continue the War without us; but I would not have my Countrymen so far blinded, as to think, if ever there should be Occasion for such a War, as is highly improbable, according to the present Posture of Affairs, that it would be undertaken without good Grounds. I have in some of my former Papers given my Opinion, That our Navigation and Commerce might have been secured against *France* by other Methods

thods than an open Rupture ; and so they may, I hope, at this Time, though they may be as equally liable to Usurpations from other Hands. I can never think, for my Part, that the *H---ns* will expose themselves so much, as to continue to act directly contrary to their Assertions, and give themselves the Lye, in undertaking the Burthen of a whole War, they have so lately declared upon their Honour, they were Unable to bear a Share of. Such a Nation must be the Contempt and Scorn of the whole World, who have declared publicly, and printed their Declarations, That Poverty obliged them to throw almost all their Expences upon *Great-Britain*, and, in two or three Months after, have *Ability* enough to furnish the *Quota's* of Both Nations, and entertain and encourage near Forty Thousand of our Deserters.

By such Methods as these, we may be said to carry on the War ourselves, tho' we should make a Peace, since our Troops, and the *Deficiencies* that

are due to us, are the Support of it. Nothing certainly can be more base, more reflecting upon the Honour of any Nation, or repugnant to the Rules of Military Discipline, than such a scandalous Defection, as we have lately experienc'd. Such ungrateful Hirelings, who will desert the Queen they have serv'd so long, and who has paid them so considerably for their Service, may as easily desert their New Masters; and the Entertaining them, I should think, is as equally dangerous to any People, as it is dishonourable to do it. The Soldiers who are in our Pay, are as much our own as those who are Natives of *Great Britain*, and ought to be liable to an equal Punishment, if disobedient to their General's Commands: The *H---ns*, especially, we look upon united, as it were, under the same Sovereign, united in Interest and Affection, nor can the Views of their *E---* be divided from those of her

her Majesty, but to the Disadvantage of both.

Happy it is, the D—*ty* of Or—*nd* was not obliged to give Battle to the *French*, at the Head of so many Obstinate Seditious Officers: It might have been the greatest Madness in the World, to have trusted to such Mercenary Troops, who were so suspicious in their Conduct and Behaviour, and might have given the *French* an Opportunity of recovering, in a few Hours, the Misfortunes of so many Campaigns, and so many repeated Overthrows. There are those, who tell us, that the Design of hazarding a Battle was thought necessary to obstruct the Peace, and re-instate the Last M—*try* by such Measures; nor will the Zeal and Violence a Certain Faction have shewn in this Affair so lately, in the P—*nt*, make such an Opinion, I believe, entirely discredited, or such a Contrivance appear improbable.

But the Wisdom of our Government, and the Vigilance of our G——l, had provided against such Designs, and the Possession of *Dunkirk* has contributed more to the Real Advantage of *Great Britain*, than all the Sieges that have been undertaken, or the Battles that have been won. This is the most Glorious Campaign the *English* have ever seen, and is likely to be concluded in an Happy and a Lasting Peace. We have lavish'd away, for several Years together, our Men and Money, for the Interests of *H——*, and aggrandizing of the House of *A——*, without so much as being put into Possession of any of the Towns we have taken, or sharing any Advantages from our Victories. But the taking *Dunkirk* is our own Advantage, and howsoever a certain *King* may have formerly been branded for his Breach of Faith and Promise, her Majesty has received a better Treatment from him, than from those who are more oblig'd to pay her their Acknowledgments.

THE



Numb. XVI.

THE
PLAIN DEALER.

Laqueo suspensus in alto.

Saturday, July 26, 1712.

The following Relation has been by me for some Time, and as I shall always have a particular Regard for Accounts of so *curious* a Nature, I have inserted it, for the Entertainment of my Reader.

A full and true Relation of the sad and untimely Death of C^r. Scarecrow, who hang'd himself on Monday Night, the 30th of June, between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve at Night.

IT is an unhappy Observation, and but too often verify'd, that more People are guilty of the Crying Sin of
Self-

Self-Murder, in this than in any other Nation in the World. I shall not at present make any Disquisition into the Natural Causes thereof, whether it proceeds from the Grossness of our Food, from the Thickness of the Medium in which we breathe, which wants purifying, either by excessive Heats or Cold, or from an innate Love to Liberty, which is often so violent, that it hurries Men, even from the slightest Apprehension of the Loss thereof, sometimes to lay violent Hands on themselves, sometimes on their Parents, and sometimes on their lawful Princes; I shall not now, I say, consider so nice a Point, because I do not doubt but the Compassionate and Tender-hearted Reader is impatient to learn the dismal Occasion of this present Relation.

I am very sensible, that it is the Custom of the *learned* Authors of such Accounts as these, to be very particular in letting the World know the *whole Life and Conversation, Birth, Parentage*

rentage and Education, &c. of the deceased Person they treat of ; I am unwilling to neglect so laudible a Custom, but I cannot pretend to follow this unhappy *Wight* thro' every Period of his Life, any more than thro' every Chance of his Principles, yet in some Measure to gratify the Curious, and in Hopes to deter others from treading in his dark Steps, I shall endeavour to relate as much as I can learn from *authentick* Authority.

Count *Scarecrow* was of a Family of the *Equestrian* Order, but being by Nature stupid and unapt to learn, it was thought Labour lost to continue him at School, accordingly another Sort of Education was resolved on, and in order to it he was sent up to Town, and recommended to a Man of Quality, commonly called *Old Rowley*, as a Person proper for a Page ; but he being a most nice Judge in Physiognomy, and observing some Lines in his Countenance, which discover'd Avarice, Corruption, Mutability, and a
funest,

funest End, refus'd to receive such an ill-look'd Mortal into his Service ; whereupon poor Count *Scarecrow* was ordered to be bound Apprentice to a *Tallow-Chandler*. It is said, that even this Intention had an Influence on all the future Actions of his Life, and inclined him to mean and sordid Actions.

However, a certain Gentleman of Wit and Pleasure, and therefore having naturally a Contempt to Business, judg'd that the Count, by long Experience and close Plodding, might, at last, attain to a competent Knowledge in casting Accounts, and being related to his Family, made Use of his Interest, with the good *Rowley* to receive him into his Service ; this was, at last, complied with, Count *Scarecrow* was entertained upon Promise, to pick his Teeth after Dinner, and to wash his Hands and Face every Morning.

It is a wonderful Thing, how the lowest Genius may be improv'd by Education ; notwithstanding all the
Dis-

Disadvantages of Nature. Count *Scarecrow* began to be taken Notice of, for a Man of Application to Business; he discover'd a great Aptness to Ingratitude, which is, sometimes, thought a necessary Ingredient for a Court, and it was imagin'd he would never be forward to propose hazardous Measures, because his Timidity was Conspicuous in all his Actions, and so Predominant in all his Enterprizes, that it even overballanc'd his Avarice; and this is so Notorious, however incredible it seems, that it is most certain he once gave a fighting Man a Bill for a Thousand Pound, to suffer him to retreat unpunish'd from the Field.

But, as I have said, it is not my Intention to pursue him thro' all the Mazes of his Life, I am only oblig'd to relate the Customs and Manners which brought him to this sad Catastrophe; and they were the same which *P—l Lorr—n* Monthly informs us of, from his *Tyburn* Miscreants.

creants. *No Man is made compleatly Wicked at once*, is an old and true Adage; The Count began his Crimes with the Breach of the *Sabbath*, and his first Education had such an Influence on him, that he resolv'd to make that Sin as little as possible, and wisely concluded, that a Game at Chess was less Criminal than one of Chance, and as harmless as any Conversation he had been accustomed to; in order to this, he was at the Trouble to find out an *Irish* Sharper, and it is reported, he was so extravagant, as to allow him Half a Guinea each *Sabbath* Night for his useful Instructions; but, alas! when Men once enter into wicked Customs they know no Bounds; from the sober Game of Chess, he began to practise Games of Hazard, and to improve himself in this laudable Practice, and to know who were fit to play with, and who were able to pay, he contracted a firm and inviolable Friendship with a Bowl-Rubber of *Mary-b—r*.

Some

Some of his best Friends affirm, he reaped greater Emoluments from these Practices, than from all his other State Acquisitions; but it is agreed to by all Hands, that he died the richest Man in his Country, except his *Pupil*.

But how vain are Mortal Men's Projects! How useless is Wealth to prolong Life! How insignificant Titles to relieve a gnawing Conscience! This Great Man, at once shining and gloomy, he who could betray his Master, huff his Mistress, and corrupt a Senate, not able to bear the Ignominy, the Reproaches, the Contempt of all Mankind, and enraged at the Disappointment he met with, in obstructing a Peace, beneficial to his Country and glorious to his Queen, in Spight of all the Remonstrances of his Foreign Friends, in Contempt of his Friend the Doctor's Consolatory Lines, commonly call'd Verses, and not having Regard to his Country, Gratitude to
his

his Queen, nor the Star of Gold
before his Eyes, did willingly and
wilfully hang himself at his Bed-
Post, on the Day and Month afore-
said.



Prefix



Prefixed to the
Compleat HISTORY
 OF THE
Treaty at Utrecht.

*To the Right Honourable Thomas
 Earl of Strafford, and to the Right
 Reverend Father in God, John Lord
 Bishop of London, Her late Maje-
 sty's Plenipotentiaries at the Treaty of
 Peace at Utrecht.*

WHEN I call to Mind, *My Lords,*
 the important and tedious Ne-
 gotiations of the late Peace, I am at a
 Loss, methinks, to know whether I
 should most commend your Courage
 and Resolution in undertaking it, or
 those great Capacities, and that unwea-

B b

ried

ried Industry, by which you were enabled to surmount all Difficulties. Nothing certainly, but the most resign'd Obedience to your Sovereign, and an unfeign'd Affection to your Country, could support you thro' a Negotiation, which requir'd the most indefatigable Application to pursue, and the most extensive Knowledge to compleat.

The following Papers, *My Lords*, are an undoubted Specimen how much and how successfully you have labour'd for the Advantage of your Native Country, in Opposition to the different Views and Interests both of Foreign Enemies and Friends ; and I cannot but flatter my self, that altho', by being made publick, they can add nothing to your Lorships Reputation, which is already so fully establish'd among all Nations, and upon so just and solid a Foundation ; Yet, however, that they will contribute to the Conviction of such Men, who are blinded and deluded by the Juggle and Artifice of Clamour and Partiality. It is amazing

to

to conceive how far the Resentment and private Animosities of Mankind will carry them ; and that those very Persons, who think it a Task too Laborious even to read over the Business your Lordships have dispatch'd, should declare you culpable, and be prepar'd to censure, what they will not take the Pains to be convinc'd of.

For my own Part, *My Lords*, I have no other Excuse for laying these Papers before you, than that, as they are your Property, your Own both by Birth and Adoption, and by the Pains you have taken with them ; so to Dedicate them to any Body besides, would be a Sort of Robbery in,

My LORDS,

Your Lordship's most Dutiful

And most Devoted Humble Servant.

to consider how far the Resentment
and private Animosity of Mankind
will carry them; and that therefore
Persons who think it a Task too la-
borious even to read over the Duties
of Friendship have at least should
leave you capable and be prepared
to receive what they will not take the
Pains to be convinced of.

For my own Part, Mr. Locke I have
no other Little for saying: these I
put before you, that as they are
your Property, you own both by
right and Obligation, and by the Pains
you have taken with them: so to De-
termine to my self, whether I will
be a Part of Liberty in

177

For my self, and Liberty

For my self, and Liberty

For my self, and Liberty

For my self, and Liberty

For my self, and Liberty

A
L E T T E R

From the FACETIOUS

Dr. *Andrew Tripe*,

A T

B A T H,

To his Loving Brother

The *Profound* G R E S H A M I T E,

S H E W I N G,

That the SCRIBENDI CACOETHES is a
Distemper arising from a Redundancy of BILIOSE
SALTS, and not to be *Eradicated* but by a *Diurnal*
Course of OYLS and VOMITS.

With an APPENDIX concerning the

Application of SOCRATES his *Clyster*,

A N D

The *Use* of *Clean Linnen* in *Controversy*.

Tantundem dat Tantidem.

ROBINSON de HETEROCLITIS.

The Second Edition.

LETTER

From the FACETIOUS

Dr. Andrew Triple

BATH

To his Loving Brother

The Reverend GRESHAM MILLS

SHREWING

That the SCRIELED CAROTIDES is a
Lysing from a Rhythmic of BRIDGE
SALT, and not rope Rhythmic by a Rhythmic
Cauld of OYLE and VOMITS.

With a APPENDIX containing the

Application of SORCATHES in CATH

AND

The Use of CLARK Linnæ in CATH

Testimony for Tenthred

Robinson de HETRODIT

The Second Edition



S I R,

AMONG the many Authors, *conversant with the Art of Physick*, there are none certainly better qualify'd either for the Theory, or Practice, than those who have had a thorough Insight in the *Linnen, or the Woollen Manufacture*: And, as this is a Study wherein the *Ancients* were entirely defective, and in a Manner peculiar to our Country, 'tis no Wonder that the *State of Physick and Diseases* has, for some Centuries, been in such a languishing Condition. For Foreigners are not only incapable of attaining this

B b 4 Knowledge,

Knowledge, but those of our own Countrymen are sent to the Universities, where they run a Wild-Goose Chase thro' the several Arts and Sciences, which serve rather to perplex and confound our *Cogitation*, than to instruct and inform it.

For my Part, as the first Rudiments of our Knowledge were laid in that *Great Metropolis*, where you now reside, and, as we commenc'd Philosophers and Physicians in the *Shop*, I cannot sufficiently applaud the Advantages of an Education, which has made us so considerable in our *Profession*. I wish, indeed, I had made the same Improvements as your self, tho', I thank my Stars, I am tolerably respected, when I appear in Publick, and deliver my *Salutiferous Arcana* to the Multitude. But the *Linnen Literati* were always the *Politest Gentlemen*, and had the Advantage of our *Woollen Sect*, by their Conversation with the Ladies, and the Gaiety of their Behaviour. And as to you, *Dear Dr.* you have exceeded

ceeded the most Sanguine of our Expectation, and the most accomplish'd *Professor* of the Trade: Your modest Familiarity, your languishing, unaffected Air, your *humil Cringe*, as *Milton* expresses himself, and your harmonious Elocution are inimitable, and cannot chuse but gain a Multitude of Patients, and a Multiplicity of Applause, while the *Protervity* of the Scholars Countenance affrights the Distemper, and *reverts it upon the Habit*.

Thus, the fine Gentleman being blended with the Physician, like the *biliose Salts* throughout an healthy Constitution by a due Proportion, a Man is formed equally either for Pleasure or for Business; and, I will be bold to say, you are full as capable of carrying on an Affair of Gallantry, or diving into the Politicks of the Cabinet, as of prescribing either a *Clyster* or a *Vomit*. A great Genius is no more to be smother'd, than the *Subterranean Fire* to be extinguish'd by the *Abyss*
of

of *Water* in your *Theory*; and, had you still continu'd your *prior Occupation*, I don't doubt but you would have made as bright a Figure in the Court of *Aldermen*, and at the Summit of *City Honours*, as you do now in the *Profession*; and the *Greshamites* would have received as much Encouragement from your Authority, as they do Emolument from your Lectures.

But, besides the many Qualifications that these Kind of Studies instil into us, there is one that must be allow'd to be more substantial, and to compleat us for the *Steerage of the Life of Man*. For, by looking into and comparing the various Weavings and Ramifications of the Threads of *Muslin* or *Holland*, the different and surprizing Texture, as well as manifold Intersections, of the *Capillary Vessels*, may be deduced, and an agreeable *Rationale* of the Mechanism of our Frame, demonstrated in a Manner something new to those of an *Academical Education*. Hence it was Dr. Baynard stil'd you,

you, Sir Tyffany Sleazy, the *Muslim Man* *; a Propriety of Expression that will bear the Tortures of the *severest Criticism*. For, however the World have commonly mistook him, That Gentleman, you know, was well acquainted with your Extensive Observations and Abilities: He was truly sensible, that nothing but *Knighthood* could be the Recompence of your *Merit*, and that 'twould be as becoming, and sit as easy on you, as on any of the *Faculty* who enjoy it.

But now, Sir, I am upon the Subject of our youthful Studies and Enquiries, give me leave to remember what useful Experiments we have made, what excellent Hints and Speculations have been started and improved by Us, in Places entirely obscure, in *Coal-Holes*, in *Cellars*, and behind the Counter, and oftentimes when we were *Cleaning Shoes*, *paring Floors*,
or

* Vide. *History of Cold Bathing*.

or doing the most servile Offices of Life.

Nor need we be ashamed to acknowledge our *Original* as such, we ought rather to glory that we are raised from such Obscurity and Dirt, and that by our *Merit* too, to despise and ride our *Contemporaries*, and to dictate Physick to our *Inferiors*. The Beautiful Goddess *Venus* her self, according to the *Poets* Fiction, bears some Analogy to our present Circumstances, and proceeded as they tell us, from the very *Froth* and *Scum* of the Ocean.

Tho' the *Cleaning of Shoes* may be accounted the meanest Drudgery of *Septennial* Servitude, yet we found out, you may remember, a Method of making even that Office serviceable to our selves and to Mankind, and of drawing proper Inferences and Deductions from the Mechanism of that *Suppeditory Machine*. For, as this gave us a true Idea of the Ligaments and Tendons, and of some of the Articulations of the Bones, so the Porosity of the Leather,

Leather, and the Suction of the Particles of *Oyl and Size*, inform'd us also of the Use of *Oyls and Unctuous Remedies*, of the Doctrine of Transpiration, and how the *Ventricle* and other Viscera and Vessels were capable of Distension.

Certain it is, tho', I must confess I cannot well Account for it, that we Think and Reason with a Sedateness more *calm and undisturb'd*, in Vaults and Caverns, and other *subterranean Cottages*, than when Elevated above the Surface of the Earth. Whether the different *Strata* being wonderfully displayed by that great Author of our Nature, as you formerly observed, the Contemplation of them may not chequer our Imagination with various Images and Idea's; or whether a Man, being nothing else than a *Tree reversed*, and his Head the Root of him, as some Philosophers have *opin'd*, it is not probable that, when we place him among his Fellow Vegetables, his *Cogitation* may sprout and vegetate in Proportion
to

to them. But, whether or no I am right in my Conjectures, 'tis however to me a Demonstration, that our *quondam* Conversation, especially in the *Mineral and Fossil Regions*, made our *Made of Thinking more Mechanical in the Strictest Sense*, than any of those Conferences in *Christ-Church* could have done, which the late *Commentator* upon *Hippocrates* mentions in his Preface. *Dionysius Longinus* had probably never hit the *regis visus* had he not been let in to this Secret; nor would the *Coal-Heaver* have produced his Medicine for the Gout, had he been entirely unacquainted with the Dignity of those *Fossils*: Nor, after all, would the Incomprehensible *Dr. W——d's* Language have exceeded the *Criticism* of the First, or his Practice the *Nasrium* of the Latter, even in the same Distemper, had not his under-ground Obscurity, in the First of Life, exalted his *Cogitation* and his *Pharmacy* to such a Pitch.

'Tis

'Tis universally agreed, Sir, that your late Performance is unanswerable; but your Dexterity, in the Art of Writing *Prefaces*, is such, that, as *Aristotle* drew the Laws of Epic Poetry from the Model of the Sublime *Homer*, so never any *Preface* for the Future will be look'd upon as a *Perfect Piece*, that borrows not its Sanction from your Standard. For, without entring into a Detail of the several Allusions and Conjectures that have been hitherto advanced, there is this *Use* undoubtedly in those *Forerunners of large Volumes*, that a Man may commend himself in them, without being guilty of the *least Grain of Vanity*, which if he once Attempts in the Body of a Performance, his Character is lost to all Intents and Purposes. How far, Sir, you have been happy in doing this Sort of Justice to your self, I shall leave the World to judge; sure I am, that whoever would learn the *Artifice* of alluring and captivating his Reader, must place, like
you,

you, an * *Aphorism* in the very Threshold of his *Preface*, and take Occasion to insinuate that it requires a *Person of vast Capacity and Abilities* to discuss a Subject of such Consequence.

When he has thus imposed his Veracity and great Character, upon the Reader, it may not be improper to apprehend the *Cavil and Censure of the Vehement and Clamorous*, but to thank God, at the same Time, that the *Love of Virtue and of Good*, is vastly Superior to such Obstacles. After this, he should proceed to talk a little of the *Pleasure that Attends the Pursuit and Discovery of useful Truths*, and concerning the *Approbation of the Wise and Honest*, being an over-ballance to the *Perplexities and Toils* a Philosopher may meet with.

If his Work is design'd to be *Polemic*, and he has Occasion to be severe upon the Ignorance and Errors of his *Contemporaries*,

* They only, who are conversant with the Sick, and with Diseases, have Opportunity of finding out, and of supplying the Defects that there are in the Art of Physick. Vide Preface.

temporaries, his *Preface* should be then a Sort of Surety for his good Behaviour, wherein he must promise a *Civil Comportment* towards all his Adversaries, and that he will be no more Satyrical upon them, than the Nature of the Subject, or his own Nature, shall incline him.

These Things being duly and artfully premised, he should then expatiate on the *Design* of his Treatise, on the *Occasion* and *Time* of writing it, whose *Approbation* he has had, whether *Foreigners* or *Natives*, and in what Manner he intends to prosecute his beloved *Hypothesis*; and, as he draws towards a Conclusion, it may not be amiss, first negatively to drop an Hint or two concerning the Meanness of those Authors who have a View to *private Interest*, which he utterly renounces and abjures; and then positively to affirm, whenever *his Affairs* will give him *Leisure and Opportunity*, he will publish something more Volu-

minous, and consequently more Learned.

Pardon me, Sir, that I pretend to comment on these Things, for I entirely agree with you, that your *Work speaks for itself*, and in such a Manner too, that I'll defy all the Universities in the World to produce an Author, who can speak or write on Notions, so intricate and refin'd, in a Style so suitable, and so well adapted to the Truth of them.

Your Profession of *so stoical a Temper*, and that you can *comport with Misrepresentation, Cavil and Censure*, is altogether right, nor is such an Instance of Forgiveness any Manner of Discount on the Character of your *Courage*, which is so far from being Ostentatious, or Turbulent in Publick, that, like a true *Hero*, your *Sword* was never drawn but in a *private Chamber*, before the Face of an *Apothecary* or a *Nurse*, and in Opposition to the Contradiction of a *Dying Patient*.

The

The *State of Physick*, let your Enemies say what they will, is so corrupted, and so contrary to its original Design, that a Man of common Sense, *without any Affectation of Singularity, or Study of Innovation*, must be convinc'd that a *Reformation* is highly necessary and expedient. *Steel, and some other Medicines in great Vogue*, ought to be treated with Severity, and as Enemies to the Publick; some should be *incarcerated* with proper Mixtures; and others again should be distinguish'd according to their *real Merit*.

Medicine formerly, like the Times it flourish'd in, was rude and barbarous, and terrible to the Patient; but now a *Vomit, elegantly superintended by your Vigilance and Conduct*, appears with a *Noble Apparatus*, attended with a Variety of *Equipage*, and with *Plumes of Feathers* of the greatest Gaiety; so that the Ladies seem to chuse it as much for their Diversion, as for dispersing the *Colluſtations of the Bile*. And I cannot but think, that if a

Burge could be administred with as
 much Decorum, it would be of admi-
 rable Use both to ourselves and to
 the Patient. For the Attaining there-
 fore this so desirable an End, I shall
 publish speedily a *Treatise, dedicated to*
yourself, wherein I propose the *Model*
 of a *Chest-stool*, in the Manner of a
Spinter, to open itself, or to contract,
 according to the various Dimensions
 and Latitude of *Human Buttocks*. For
 it has been a General Mistake in the
 Structure of this Instrument of *Ease*,
 and in which the *Joyner*, I suppose,
 might be the only Man consulted, to
 make the *Orifices* of them all nearly
 equal in Diameter. I have contriv'd
 likewise that the Body shall be placed
 in such a Posture as to give the *Dia-*
phragm and *Muscles of the Abdomen*
 the Liberty of acting without those
 Contortions of Countenance which fre-
 quently accompany that Exercise. I
 have added further some proper Deco-
 rations on the Outside of this *Import-*
ant Engine; as also a convenient
 Quan-

Quantity of Paper, and Linnen, and the Leaves of Trees and Herbs to be rang'd in Order, and apply'd to the Anus, according to the Exigency of the Case, or the Nature of the Particles that flow from us. And if the People of Condition would use either Oil with these Materials, or an Oil-Skin itself, the Bilious Salts would be bridled, as you observe, and render'd less Pungent and Offensive to our Posteriors.

Exegi Monumentum Aere perennius

Such an admirable Invention, will, I flatter myself my dearest Greshamite, so far establish my Reputation, that honorable Mention will be made of me, your Fellow-Labourer in this Science, at the same Time, and in the same Annals of Physick, which transmit your Improvements to Posterity. Surely, after Qualities so conspicuous, no one will have the Insolence to say of either of Us, that we have not done one good Thing, advanced one

useful Truth, or one single Proposition of Service in Human Life.

But that there may be no Occasional Conformity in this Medicinal Republic, and that every one may think alike, you have provided wisely an Universal Principle, which may be as easily believ'd as understood.

The Travels of the Bilious Salts throughout the various Territories of this little World of Man, are particularly describ'd by You, and seem a very proper Subject for a Poem. For the Variety of the Story, the Multitude of Episodes, and the many Conflicts and Encounters they are engaged in, as they'll make it highly entertaining and delightful; so the Probable is carried thro' the whole, with such Extravagant Success, that even a bare Translation of it, by an Hand like Mr. Cotton's, would make the Wonders of the Bile, as remarkable as the Wonders of the Peak.

The Druids, the Pythagoreans, and all the Ancient Sages, instill'd their

Precepts into their Disciples by digesting them into *Metre*, and the Authors of *Propria quæ Maribus, Quæ Genus, &c.* whom all the Learned in our Nation must have the greatest Veneration for, have succeeded, we find, in later Times by this Stratagem.

But notwithstanding, I am of Opinion, that the Strength of your Arguments would be better enforc'd in *Melody and Rhime*, yet, as they stand in *Prose*, they are cogent and powerful enough to convince such as are not entirely Unbelievers. For there are in your *Hypothesis* some Notions that you have reviv'd from the best Authors of Antiquity, others which Nobody ever thought of, and others again that Nobody could ever think of, who travels in the *Common Road* of Thinking.

I look upon your Observation on the *Colours of the Skin*, to be one of the first Class; and altho' it pass'd among the *Physick Writers* unobserv'd, yet 'tis

as old as the *History of Tom Thumb*,
 which * a certain Author has hinted;
 is of great Antiquity, and mention'd
 yourself among the many *Antiquaries*,
 who concur'd in his Sentiments. The
 Doctor, who steer'd this little *Herae* in
 his Procedure for a Cure, upon his
 Deathbed, brings with him, I sup-
 pose, not only the *Feather* and other
Ustensils of his Order, but a *Perspective*
Glass; that by the Appearances of his
Complexion, he might discover the *Real*
Instrument of his Ails, and he let deep
 into the Condition of his Patient. The
 Poet's Words are these:

He being Slender and Tall,

The cunning Doctor took

A fine Perspective Glass, with which

He did in Secret look.

The Hue and Sully of the Skin pro-
 ceeding from the very Principles that are
 the Causes of Diseases, if we could get

* Vide Comment upon the *History of Tom Thumb*.

a *Perspectice*, according to this Hint; we might see undoubtedly those very Causes, and the Origin of all the *Conflicts*, *Collussions*, *Emotions* and *Attacks* that are carried on within Us. For tho' a Man is not *Crystal*, as You say, or *Transparent*, like a *Glass Bee-Hive*, yet, by this *Microscopical Contrivance*, both the *Given* and the *Taken* of a gentle *Purge*, might behold the *Havock* and *Ravages* it makes. I have heard my *Grandmother*, I remember, who was a *Matron* of great *Veracity*, as well as *Penetration*, and who, if I may be allow'd to speak it of so near a Relation, had a *Readiness* in dissecting the *Tripal Viscera*, beyond any of her *Profession*. I have often heard her, I say, remark that the *Life* of many a *Poor Mulekin* had been shortened by the *unseasonable Use* of *Lenients*, and the *Ignorance* of the *Leech*. I have heard her talk of the *Ravages* committed there, I have seen her produce the *Extraneous Adhesions* and *Caruncles* of the *Blics* of the *Intestines*, and I mention this,

this, Sir, not only because the confirm'd your excellent Observations to a Tittle, but to shew that *Old Mother Tripe*, who was the First who rais'd our Family, had a *Genius*, for *Abdominal Anatomy*, superior to any of the *Aruspices*, I meet with in the *Roman History*.

It was, Sir, by your Skill in this Kind of *Augury*, wherein the Rest of the *Faculty* are altogether ignorant, that you hit the Case of Mr. V. O. the Attorney. For Nobody can believe you would take the Advantage of his *Obesity*, that you had so little Business as to want a Patient, or that you would act a Part so villainous and dishonourable, as to confine a Gentleman to his Bed when nothing was the Matter with him. Mr. O. indeed, fancy'd himself well, but that was nothing to the Purpose, You saw the *Turmoile* which the *Salts* would quickly have irritated in his Blood, and that a *Week's Preparation of Clinic Medicine*, with a *Vomit* or two, was necessary to

disen-

disentangle them, and to obviate the Distemper: And it was but an ill Requital, it must be acknowledg'd, for the Goodness and Humanity you had shewn to him, for the same Gentleman to be immediately Instrumental in loading You with Reproaches, and branding on you the Scandal of a Pick-pocket. But I am afraid, Sir, in the Course of his Illness, you might forget that necessary Caution, that Master-piece of a Physician, as You term it, to steer his Passions, which broke out afterwards so impetuously, and like a Torrent, upon your Reputation.

If any one might conjecture your Designs by what you write, he would believe you have no other Interest but to do all the Good you can, and that without Fee or Reward. And, I am sure, you are so far from the Slander Mr. O. would insinuate, that you ever visited the Poor for Nothing, or for a very inconsiderable Fee. Mrs. Hatwell in Cock-Lane is a late Instance of your Tenderness in this Particular, whom

whom you attended four Times in Person, for the Sum of *Two Shillings per Visit*; That, had the Woman liv'd in the utmost Part of *Germany* or the North, she could never have had the Advice of the *Midicasters* of the Country at so trifling an Expence, as here she had in the greatest City of the World, from a Physician of the *greatest Eminence*.

Yet, between Friends, tho' I give these Reasons oftentimes in Publick, I am oblig'd as often to perswade the Rich, that they are Sick, and to take all the Money I can find in the Pocket of the Poor. For as I cannot keep my *Black*, my *Tumbler*, nor my *Zany*, without a little Management and Cunning, so I am perswaded, tho' your Pretences to Practice may be great, that your *Horses* and *Equipage*, like mine, must be supported now and then, both in *Hay* and *Oats*, by your Dexterity of making Business.

well in Cook-Laws is a late Instance of
Tenderneſs in this Particular
Bo

But the *Biliofe Salts* being detach'd into the *Flexors* and *Extensors* of your Fingers, may make you extend and clench them *involuntarily*, and so oblige you to take Money of the *Indigent*, whom, if your *Cogitation* was consulted, you ought to give Advice to out of Charity. For this is not only a Distemper, which I myself, and many of the *Faculty* have been afflicted with, but 'tis almost *Epidemical* in the *Temple* and *Inns of Court*, and I hardly ever knew an Eminent Lawyer in my Life-time, that, some Time or other, had not been *attack'd* by these *Paroxysms*: And, if a Vomit would as easily disgorge a *Fee* as it will discharge the *Salts* and Eradicate the Distemper, it would be of wonderful Advantage to some of his Majesty's good Subjects. Nay, the Gentlemen concern'd would find the Benefit of this Remedy; for, as the *Protuberance of the Back or Breast* may be *Horizontally* levell'd by it, so the *Crookedness* of their Dealings, and the *Gibbosity* of their

their Practice would be rendred strait
and upright in the Sight of the Honest
and the Wise.

The Fraternity of Pick-Pockets, which
was the Rise of Mr. O's. Reflections upon
You, labour also under an *Indisposition*
of this Kind, and tho' the Remedy
administred by the Government is
something tougher than our *Emetic*,
'tis not near so efficacious. It is sure-
ly the highest Imperfection in our
Laws and Constitution, to send so ma-
ny of our most *hopeful* British Youth
to *Tyburn*, when, if they were en-
trusted to your Care, they might be
assur'd of Success for a little Trouble
and Expence. 'Tis the Distemper, and
not the Malice and Intention of the
Lad, which commits the Robbery;
and, *the Salts being too much engag'd*
on the Muscles and Tendons of the
Hand, they have but little Liberty to
assist in the Affair of Cogitation.

'Twas owing, I'm satisfy'd, to this
Convulsive Grasp, that your *Amanu-*
ensis was lately taken upon the *Road*,

or

or the Custom at least that you taught him in his younger Years, of stealing innocently from *Steno, Sylvius, and the best Authors*, embolden'd him, in a more advanc'd Age, to venture upon *Thefts more hazzardous and unseasonable*. However, Sir, he may hope, I presume, that you will have no indiscreet *Skew of Concern* for him in his last Hours, and when, neither a *Vomit* nor your *wholesome Admonition* can be longer serviceable, his *Exit* may be adorn'd with a *Speech* of your own *Penning*, which will so affect the Ears of the *Audience*, that every Individual will seem as much a *Dying*, as if the *Halter* was about his Neck.

There are none indeed, but you *Men of Letters*, and *Retainers to Philosophy*, that are capable of departing in this Manner; for, in the common Sort of People, as the *Tripple-Tree* approaches, the *Salts* are commonly so far vitiated, as to bring on a *Chagrin*, *Melancholy*, or *Sorrow*, or *profuse Weeping*, and sometimes *profuse Laughing*,
as

as in the Case of *Shepherd*. The Passions become exorbitant, and are attended with Phenomena that are not Genuine and Usual, there is a greater Disposition to Anger, as Mr. Lorrain has frequently experienc'd, and perhaps to Fear or Grief; till at length the Circulation of the Blood meets a final Interruption from Mr. Ketch's Ligature. In short, Sir, the Signs in this Case are Hot, Sharp, Penetrant, Active, and in Emotion, and the Symptoms, You have describ'd, bear so well the Test of Nature, that every One must stand amaz'd at your Sagacity and Stupendous Knowledge, who is acquainted with the *Impartial History* of the most Notorious Highwaymen and Foot-pads.

But, I had almost forget to take Notice, that this confus'd Perception, is the peculiar Property of the Human Race; and that the Dog, with some other Quadrupeds, seems so far from any Hurry or Perturbation of this Nature, when he is going to be hang'd, that one would be inclin'd to think
 he

he had no *Bile*, or that his *Cogitation* was not irritated by this *Principle*. And that Common receiv'd Notion, both in *Newgate* and other Places, That a Man, whose *Passions* are the most *Exorbitant*, dies the most like a *Dog*, is so far from being true, that, on the contrary, he who carries with him a Sort of *Gallows Bravery*, and bears the Sight of the *Executioner* without the least *Emotion*, may be more aptly compared to that *Animal* in his *Exit*.

There is' another *Class* of Men, call'd in *Prussia* by the Name of *Ink-shiters*, that may be accounted for by your *Hypothesis*, and are of greater Use or *Annoyance* to the Publick, than any of the aforementioned, according as the *Salts* are variously diffused into the Head or Fingers. If they are regularly detach'd into the First, they concur to the *Modulation of the Brain*, and the *Exertion of the Senses* tho' it must be own'd those Authors are but few, whose *Cogitation* is placidly exci-

ted throughout their Works without any Intermission. But the Generality are only affected in the Latter, and are known to write as much without Thinking, as that *Creature of Garrulity* may be said to *Mimic* You, when he calls a *Coach*, or a *Cup of Sack*, for *Poor Poll*.

The true *Scribendi Cacoethes* therefore may be defin'd to be an *Involuntary Propensity in the Hand to write something, without any Manner of Regard to the two Circumstances, what or wherefore*. I am sorry to see it, I confess, so *Epidemical* among ourselves, for besides Dr. Partridge, Dr. Case, and Dr. Salmon, who are dead and gone, I could mention *the Drawer up* of Mrs. Clerke's *Case*, and some considerable *Mercantile* Physicians now living, who are much affected with it. To call their Works, the *Labours of the Learned* would be entirely improper, because there is for the most Part, in such Performances, a Freedom and Currency of *Stile*, and an empty Fullness of Expression, without

out any Thing *Elaborate*. As there is a Pleasure of Scratching even in the *Itch itself*, so I am at an Uncertainty whether a Man of common Sense, if he weighs maturely all the Symptoms of this Distemper, would wish to be entirely without it.

For there is, in this Case, such a Readiness in the Thumb and Fingers, that I have seen a Person dispatch a *Volume of Three Hundred Pages* in a very little Time, and be as *plump* afterwards, and *sleek* in Countenance, as if he had been *eating and drinking* all the while. Whereas, as you judiciously observe, had his Thoughts been *Intense*, as in you *Scholars*, and Men of vast Capacities, they ought to be, he had been in the last *Stadium* of a *Phtbisis* and *Emaciated* beyond the *Recovery* of a *Vomit*.

But if an Author's *Cogitation* and his Fingers go Hand in Hand, if I may so express myself, and sometimes the *Salts* are predominant in One, and sometimes in the Other, his *Disserta-*

tion will, like your *Theory of the Earth*, abound with *Hills* and *Dales*, and a Variety of Prospect; several beautiful *Digressions*, several variegated *Conceits*, several pretty *Inadvertencies* will arise, which will give Refreshment to the Reader, as well as to the Author.

Thus the same Performance, contrary to the musty Rules of *Horace*, may contain a State of *Physick* and *Diseases*, and an *History of butter'd Apples* and *Custard*. Nay, the very Man who proves our *Microcosm* to be subject to the *Depredations* of the *Bile*, may shew that *Atheism* and *Impiety* are imported from the *Indies*, in the Form of *Tea*, and ride Triumphant thro' the World in an *Equipage of China*. Thus the gravest and wisest Person may appear sometimes the most refined *Coxcomb*, as well as the most *scurrilous*, tho' a Man of Learning, the most *illiterate Pretender* to it, and stuff a Volume with such *Trite* and *Trivial* Observations even in our own *Art*, that a Physician will despise, an Empiric only read

read with Patience, and none but a Nurse admire, or attempt to imitate. However, this is to be remembred, that, whatever *Contradictions, Blunders, Falsities* or *Digressions* an Author may commit, thro' too great an *Irregularity* of the *Salts*, he is easily to be excused, or if his *Deductions* are not clear to every Body, which you confess to be your own *Case*, for I don't Question but, while you was Writing some Parts of your late *Treatise*, that your Brain might step aside, to unload your *Cogitation* of its Excrement, to direct the *OEconomy* of your *Knickackitarian* or *Domestic Animals*, to take care of your *Toad*, or your *Butterfly*, or the *Shooing* of your *Horses*.

I my self, I must confess, tho' I proposed stedfastly to treat of this Distemper in my *Title Page*, have, you may perceive, let it slip hitherto unawares, and perhaps, if I should again pursue the *Dictates* of my Hand, I shall be altogether Silent of it. For to have these *Paroxysms* of want of Thought,

these *lucid Intervals* of Absence, is a necessary Qualification of a *Great Writer*; and a Man, who goes on in a *continued Train of bright Notions*, will only please those who have an *Identity of Idea*, and are *just as Wise* as himself.

But, without recurring to this *Involuntary Motion of the Fingers*, 'tis easy to imagine how the *Cogitation* it self may be alter'd and perverted, by a little *Error in Diet*, or concurring with the *present Modes of Living*. I have known an Author set out with all the *Principles of Christianity* about him, and, before he has run half the *Length* of his Discourse, has been converted into downright *Atheism* by a *Dish of Tea*, and stagger'd in his Faith by the wicked *Insinuation of a Punch-Bowl*. I have known another, with all the *Candidness* and good *Humour* in the World, by only *dining* now and then at the *Pastry Cooks*, become the most *Morose* and *Snarling*, the most obstinate and abusive *Miscreant*, which at length concluded, as you hint, in a *general Doltishness and Stupidity*:

dity: I have seen a Third, by *pampering himself in seasoned Meats and Sauces of high Savour*, or by dealing immoderately in *Deserts*, and the *Ware of the Confectioner*, grow *Needy, Desperate and Enterprizing*, as full of *Ambition, Resentment, Pride and Faction* as he could hold, and, if he had a Fancy to be *Knuckle deep in Pen and Ink*, then nothing but *Treason, or Heresy, calente calamo*, flow'd from him.

Mr. Durfey, in *his Dame of Honour*, has well distinguished between the *Modes of Living in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, and the *Luxury of the present Times*; and for my Part I despair of better Days till the *Taverns, the Alehouses and the Pastry-Cooks* decrease, and the *Venders of Coffee, Tea and Chocolate* are no more among us. Would once the *Simplicity and Abstemiousness of Chop-House Eating* come in vogue, we might expect to see an *happy Union* among *Protestants*, and the *Seeds of Animosity, Contention, and the Small-Pox* never *Vegetate, or repullulate* for the

Future. But, such is the Pomp and Magnificence of our Meals, that a Man, who would dine only for the Sake of his Health, must steal, *incognito*, into those *Houses of Temperance*, for fear of Scandal and Reflection; and I cannot but commend your honest Policy in picking your Teeth, and complaining of the Fulness of your Stomach, and the Elegance of *the Archbishop's Dinner*, tho' the Person, to whom you open'd your Uneasiness, had unlukily seen you regaling on a *Chop of Mutton*.

The ancient Custom of feeding School Boys with *Plumb-Cake* and *Apple-pye*, is certainly of the most pernicious Consequence, and has been the *Procatartic* Cause of all the Divisions, Distempers and Rebellions that this Nation has unfortunately experienced; and I have often wonder'd that Mr. Lilly in his *Monita Pedagogica*, commonly call'd *Qui Mibi*, should never give, among these *Precepts of correct Deportment*, a Caution against this Diet, as if it was of no more Importance to the Youth, than

than the *washing his Face or his Hands,*
the saying his Prayers or his Lesson, or the
Writing his Exercise without blotting.
 Whereas all the Battles and Bloodshed
 of the School, come from this Kind of
Feeding, and 'tis in vain to inveigh
 against a *Boy being quarrelsome with his*
Play-Fellows while he is gluttet and in-
 dulg'd in this Liberty. 'Tis to this
 likewise that the *Barbarity* of the Eng-
 lish, the *fighting of Prizes,* the *baiting*
of living Quadrupeds, and the *throw-*
ing at Cocks on Shrove-Tuesday may be
 attributed, and, had you not been fill'd
 with this *Diet* in your Youth, you had
 never been expell'd the *Royal Society* for
 your Insolence or ill Manners, which
 I am sure are not *natural* in your Con-
 stitution.

In short, Sir, no sooner did the *Ro-*
mans come to feed on these *made Disbes,*
 but their Courage and Resolution, and
 all the Virtues of the *Intense Cato* and
 their *Daring Ancestors,* began to melt
 and to dissolve, like *Anchovies* in a
 Sauce, and to dwindle till their whole
 Empire

Empire was Devour'd at a Meal, by
 the *Goths* and *Vandals*. *Apicius Calius*
 has done more Mischief by his *Opso-*
niis, and Condimentis Veterum, than *Ar-*
rius and all the Ancient or Modern He-
 reticks put together ; and, had we ne-
 ver seen nor heard of him, it had been
 happy for our *Etablissement* both in
 Church and State. For 'tis the *Fire of*
the Cook that sets the *Bile* in *Agitation*,
 and occasions the *Inflammatory Commo-*
tions and *Disorders* you have treated
 of, and when the *Fire of the Chymist* is
 added to it, the Patient may be reckon'd
 justly to Escape, *ὡς διὰ πύργου* ; which,
 our *Parson* tells me, is so far from the
 Interpretation you put upon it, as if a
Ridicule on the *Sacred Writer*, that it's
 a Phrase in many of the *Classicks* for a
narrow Escape, and that some of the
Roman Catholick Divines have brought
 the *very Text* as an Argument for *Pur-*
gatorial Purification. I am afraid, my
 Friend, that the Person who *construed*
 it for you, had either a Design to ex-
 pose you, or was as ignorant of the
 Language

Language as your Self: However, as it border'd on Divinity, and as a *Lambeth-Doctor*, you did well to Animadvert on it; and I hope the *Chaplains* will not be backward in returning their Acknowledgments, and in recommending you as *Physician* to such Clergymen, who have the *best Preferments* in his *Grace's Gift*.

But, when you were enumerating the many evil Consequences of *Intemperance*, you forgot to mention any thing of the Distemper of the ancient *Sodomites* and *Romans*, and some of our Neighbour Nations, which seems to have its Source from *these Causes*: And, tho' the *Socratic Clyster* is undoubted a Crime, yet I would put it to a *Casuis*t, how far it might be allowable when *Physically apply'd*, especially *by a Wise and Discreet Professor of our Art*, who will not leave it to others, but *superintend the whole Affair himself*,

Could we always make a due Use of the common Vices and Mistakes of Life, the Ends and Purposes of Living

ing would in Reality be better answer'd, and turn to our Advantage. Our *Earlier Parts* of Education, together with an *Exuberance of the Bile*, have made us frequently thrust our selves into Families who never sent for us, have an Understanding with my *Lord's Gentleman*, or *Mrs. Abigal*, undertake Cases we our selves were convinc'd in Conscience were incurable, and cure only such *Lusory Diseases*, as *existed in the Imagination of the Patient*, and our own delusive Impositions.

This, however, succeeded happily enough, but the same Assurance has been attended now and then with some little Inconvenience. For too positive a Dialect among the Men of Fashion, by woful Experience we have found, is productive of the *Action* of the Arm, or of that Sort of *muscular Motion*, call'd *Kicking*, which, I dare aver, proceeds from *Salts* very acerb and acrimonious, and more commonly from the *Froth and Bubbles of the Tongue*, than from any other Bubbles
what-

whatsoever. Hence that common Observation that you have *pass'd*, or, as the Vulgar term it, been *kick'd thro'* more Families than any one of the *Faculty*, and the Case of Lady *Anne Grey*, however faithfully represented, is the last, they say, of that Noble *House*, which will appear in the *History of your Cures*.

When Mrs. *Clerke's Advocate* was last among us, he was pleas'd to carry me Home with him one Day, and entertain me with a *curious Dissertation* on the *Tongue*, till I perceiv'd the *Froth* and *Bubble* of his own *Organ*, to arise in too great a *Quantity* to proceed. In a *Tongue* and *Udder*, we had before us, he shew'd how the *Salts* play'd on the *Papille Nervæ*, and irritated them, either to *Mastication* or *Deglutition*, to the eating *Beef* or *Bag-pudding*; or to the forming a *Redundancy* of Words, and a *Serene Exuberance* of something *neither Good nor Bad*. If the *Salts* were *Saccarine*, he said the Voice was sweet like *Nicolini's*, or *squeekingly agreeable*,
like

like our Friend Dr. *W—ward's*; but if upon the *Bitter, or the Acid*, then the Person was vers'd in the *Oratory of Billingsgate*, his Language was as hard as an *Oyster-Shell*, and he abounded in the same opprobrious Appellations and Repetition of Nonsense, as the *Author of the Triumvirate*. If they were *Illegitimate and Unnatural*, he demonstrated that they would *obtrude Suppositious Suggestions, impose on the Organs of Sense, form Sounds and Voices, that were not Real*, and in short, force the *Tongue* to utter the most *abominable Lies*. If the *Pblegm was crass and viscid*, he observ'd that the *Falshood* was veil'd under a specious *Shew of Truth*, but if the *Salts were Urinous and Ammoniac*, 'twas *Naked and Notorious*, and *smelt* by all the World. He made very excellent Reflections on the various *Colour of the Tongue*, in the *Small-Pox*, and both he and I agreed that your *Notions* of that Disease were *Emphatically Self-Evident*, founded on the *Wiseſt Aphoriſms* of your own, and on an *Ex-
perience*

perience which no Body was Master of, but your Self.

'Tis certain that the *Small-Pox* is an *Epitomy* of all Distempers, *past, present and to come*, and there is *hardly any one Symptom*, as you say, that offends *Humane Nature*, that does not either precede, attend or follow it. So that whoever is *duly appriz'd* of this Distemper, is capable of curing all, and if he can get Intelligence where the *Biliose Salts* reside and retreat in greater Numbers and Detachments, he may then chase them as they shift from Place to Place, and as the Organs successively dispatch them, till at length he represses their Insults, and Extirpates them. That the Tumults of these Salts are the Causes of this *Catholic Disease*, or rather this *Complication of all Maladies*, I do not Question, but whether *Hypocrates* believ'd the *Pblegm and Bile* to be the Origin of Diseases, I make a *Quære* : For the *Greeks* of our Parts inform me, he was so far from being tied to any *Principles of Philosophy*, that he was entirely indifferent, and

and never regulated his Practice upon that *narrow Basis*. What, he says, they tell me, in another Place, is no Argument against his Practice in his *Epidemics*, for, in some Places, he talks of the *four Elements*, as his established Principles; in others, of the *Atomical Hypothesis*, sometimes with the *Old Methodists*, of the *Texture of the Body*, the *different Conformation of the Parts*, and *Configuration of the Pores*. And you might, as easily have found, they say, a *Text of Scripture*, as a *Passage* in the *Divine Coan*, to have proved the *Use of Oyls and Vomits* among the *Jews*, and that the *Beach-Mast Project* was *predestinated* from the Beginning of the World, to be discovered, in this our Time, for the *Universal Benefit* of this Nation. Besides, they add, there are several *Supposititious Writings* foisted in his Works, that it is difficult to distinguish the *spurious* from the *Genuine*, and your *Quotation-Monger*, who never read the Whole, has dealt pretty much among the Latter, and proceeded, without

but either Fear or Wit, in those *Scraps of Greek*, which embellish and adorn your *Margin*.

I know, my *dearest Doctor*, that you are a trusty *Trojan*, and always bore an avow'd Enmity to the *Greeks*, notwithstanding the *Story* of your *Greek Pen*: And, altho' your Ostentation of such Paragraphs that are unintelligible, both to the Reader and your self, looks decent, and makes you appear like a *Man of Learning*, yet you should have been a little Cautious how you got be-
your *Depth*, among your Enemies, and especially when you confess'd lately, that, thro' a *Disuse*, you were utterly disabled to Converse in those *Territories* without a *Lexicon*.

But these *Peccadilloes* are excusable, and your artful Management in treating the *Small-Pox*, your Objections against *Purging*, and your own Discoveries, have sufficiently mortify'd the *Regulars*. You have plainly prov'd, almost in every Page, that none but you and I, and those of our Frater-

E e

nity

nity or Education, are Discreet or Prudent, or duly appriz'd of Matters of this Moment: You have fac'd them down, that that they are talkative, ostentatious, thoughtless Animals and Idiots, defective in real Knowledge, in natural Philosophy, in Medicine, and in Anatomy, which was nevermore Studied, or better Understood amongst us; and that Physicians never think alike in Consultations, because they unanimously differ from us. You have discover'd plainly, that when any of your Patients dy'd, which very few have done, there was a Reason to be given for it, but if they escap'd, then your Oily Method and your Vomit was apply'd in the very Nick of Time, and you was an Heroe equal to Hercules and Theseus. You have shew'd, on the other Hand, that their Patients generally dy'd, but, if they happen'd to survive, it was not owing to the Prowess of their Prescriptions, but the Work of Time and Chance, the Kindness of the Season, and the Goodness and Constitution of the Youth. Nay, even in the
 Case

Case of Mr. Bryan, never any People were better manag'd; for, tho' you allow that the *Komet* took a Turn downwards, and, by purging him, made Way for his Rescue and Recovery, yet you show them that in this Case, the Passage thro' the Guts was free and open, which they never found in any of their Patients. But, however, you conclude at last, if it favour'd their Hypothesis of Purgings, that you'll defy them boldly to make all the Advantages they can of it. 'Tis an Argument of Weakness and Want of Understanding, to acknowledge we are in the Wrong, and 'tis an ever modest Sort of Sheepishness, never to be forgiven, not to persist in it, even after we are convinced.

But you never Puzzled and Bumbled their purging Method so effectually, as by your accurate Calculation of the Bills of Mortality, and by demonstrating how the Numbers of the Deceas'd in this Disease are augmented, for these last eight Years, in Comparison with the former. For, as few

of them are apprised, even of the common Rules of *Arithmetick*, by this, I hope, they will be convinc'd of the Advantage of being *educated Accomptants*, which they have so haughtily despis'd, and that it is of more Importance to be vers'd in the *Ledger-Book of the Moderns*, than in the *Writings of the Ancients*. Besides, as they are acquainted little with the *History of Diseases*, they are the less capable of detecting the *Fallacy* you have put upon them: They will forget to tell you that the *Small Pox*, from the Kind that rages, and many other Properties and Accidents, is, in Spight of all the *Methods of Practice*, always more severe in one certain *Space of Time* than in another, and that your City is prodigiously increas'd both in Buildings and Inhabitants.

Again, you are so extensive in your Manner of reprehending all the *Cases* they have given, that they can never evade or answer it: They are, as you say judiciously, either too *Long* or too
Short,

Short, too Clear, or too Confus'd, no Matter which; made upon People Improper, or Unfit, at a Time Unseasonable, or, in a Word, are Cases you cannot like, or could wish were better told. Whereas the Cases, or rather the Persons, you mention, are Lady Anne Grey, Lady Glenorchy, Mrs. Mawson, Mr. Watlington, Mrs. Kath. Long, Mr. Bryan, Mr. Roberts, who had the Small Pox, at what Time, Age, Month, or Season, or in what Country, or whether Confluent or Distinct, we cannot tell. This we know, they recovered, or were cur'd by a Vomit. or something else, and were People worthy to be mention'd if we never hear of them again.

The Bodies of the Commonalty are made, in my Opinion, of too gross a Mould to be Philosophis'd on, and in your College Lectures, Sir, you pursu'd wisely another Method, and made your Observations wholly on the Carcasses of the Great; and if, in this Performance, you had Knight-

ed Mr. Bryan, or Mr. Roberts, or made a Brace of Ladies of Mrs. Mawson, and Mrs. Long, your Practice would have had a better Sound, and been more Significant and Considerable.

But of all these, Lady Anne Grey's Case, who had it, and had it not, is something singular and extraordinary, but agreeable both to Nature and to Reason; for the Pimples, which an understanding Nurse and the whole Family agreed were the Small Pox, by the Administration of the Emetic, disappear'd, and never since recurred, and perhaps never will. And, altho' some People imagine, that you may as well Eradicate the Seminium of Original Sin, as the Small Pox, yet I can assure you, that oftentimes, by exhibiting a Pomit to a new-born Infant, I have cut off all Supply and Seed of it, and rendred it impossible for the Distemper ever to recur.

To find a Method of Inoculating them, as in Turkey, or of throwing them upon the Glutai, as some pretend,

tend, may answer perhaps in some Measure, but such a Practice I am speaking of, and which you manag'd *so discreetly* in the last Case, would give a total Stop to the Distemper, and Posterity would never know it, but by Hearsay.

But out of the *innumerable Examples* you can furnish us, I wonder you have *selected* none from the *Neighbourhood of Gresham*, who are your constant *Hearers*, while in Health, and Daily Edify by your *Erudition* and *discreet Comportment*. The grave *Matron* who had Lodgings in Mr. M——'s Chambers, deserv'd Correction for her Indecency in repudiating your Medicines, and you was in the Right to endeavour her *Expulsion*, for running out of her own *College* for Advice. For there is a Sort of *Parochial Communion* in Physick, which is Decent, Neighbourly, and ought to be observ'd, and the Whim of running after those they never saw, for their Advice, is most pernicious to a *Practitioner*.

ner of a narrow *District*. Besides, 'tis Astonishing to suppose, were not the Woman's Ignorance declar'd, that a Man, whose Fame is so well establish'd, in other Nations, among the *Foreign Literati*, and the *Professors of the Universities Abroad*, should lose his Character at Home, and amongst those who are the best acquainted with his *Deserts*.

If she had indeed an Antipathy to Oil, it may pass for a tolerable Excuse; and I cannot, I must own, but pity such, who by an innate Aversion to this *Catholicon*, are debarr'd of the greatest Blessing, Heaven has discover'd to us, for the Cure of our *Ailments and Disorders*. I entirely acquiesce, Sir, in your Opinion, *That the Beginning of all Things, Good and Bad to the Body, are in the Stomach*, and that, in all Cases, *the Contents of this Organ must be cast up by Vomit, or bridled and repress'd by Unctuous Medicines*. If a Man has got the *Chilblains*, the *Piles*, or the Misfortune of a *Clap*,
it

it is owing, I agree, to the *Luggage and Lumber of the Stomach*, and nothing but a *Vomit* can be Serviceable. Nay, in the Case of a *Fracture*, or a *Dislocation*, I have known it necessary, and you certainly proceeded upon solid Reasons when you put Sir H. E's Son into a *Course of Oils and Vomits for a sprain'd Thumb*. In Sir R. St——le's Daughter, the *Emetic* might operate perhaps too briskly, and cause the *Thigh Bone* to break again : However, you was so well satisfy'd of the good *Effect*, that you continu'd her Mother in the *same Course*, even to the Day she dy'd.

An *Emetic* certainly is a Remedy so preventive of *all evil Consequences* that may happen to us, that I see no Reason why it may not be taken before we undertake a *Journey*, or a *Voyage*, for Fear of a *Fall from One's Horse*, or of *being Drown'd*, or any other Accident or Disaster. And altho' a *Stick of Elder* is accounted infallible against *Galling*, or, according to the common Phrase,

Phrase, against *losing Leather* when we Ride, yet a *Vomit* carry'd in One's Pocket, would be a more proper *Antidote* and *Equipollent to the Reason and Intention* of the Thing.

But it must be remember'd, that in all Cases it is necessary, not only to evacuate the *Salts*, but to *temper their Acrimony* by the Use of Oil, that *Grand Alterant*. This *Benign and Amicable* Medicine is applicable, as you inculcate, at all Times, in any Age, Person, or Constitution. If any one is *too Costive*, it will *Lubricate*; If *Laxative*, it will bind him; If he has a *Suppression of Urine*, it will take it off; If a *Diabetes*, it will stop it; If his *Perspiration* is profuse, it will hinder it; If not at all, promote it. If he is *Lean and Witty*, it will make him *Doltish*; if *Corpulent and Dull*, it will render him *Sprightly and Vivacious*. In short, it is neither too Hot nor too Cold, too Moist nor too Dry, nor Offensive to any of the *Non-Naturals*; but *Carminative, Anodyne, Cardiac, Nervous,*

vous, Libontripic, Pulnery, Pulmonic,
 a Specifick in all Distempers of the
 Stomach, Guts, Mesentery, Heart,
 Lungs, Liver, Spleen, Pancreas, Kid-
 neys and Cerebellum, and in all other
 Distempers whatsoever. And yet, for
 all this, so Nice and Ticklish, is this
 Remedy, that it is not to be given by
 any old Woman, Quack, Apothecary,
 or Regular, but, *Prudently and Dis-*
creetly, by you and myself, and one
 or two more.

When you communicate your *Cases*
 to the World, I shall beg Leave to
 subjoin a few, which, together with
 your own, will put this Method out
 of all Dispute. I gave some *Oxymel*
 and *Ipecacuanha* lately to the *Fire-*
Eater, whose Stomach, I had Reason to
 believe, might be very *foul* and *exube-*
rant in *Salts*, from his Way of *eating*
burning Charcoal; but, on the contrary,
 I found that the *Oglio* of *Brimstone*,
Pitch and *Tar*, was *Unctious* in its
 Effects, and a Sort of *Guard* and *Shel-*
ter against the *Injuries* and *Corrosions*
both

both of the Charcolian and Biliose Particles, and that the Grand Secret of this *Artist* consisted chiefly in the Order and Regularity of his *Dishes*. However, when you are drawing up your *Book of Cases*, I could wish you would write without your *Periwig*, for notwithstanding you conform yourself to this Customary *Lumber of the Head*, yet you must allow that it *Incommodes, Embarrasses and Annoys* the *Brain*, and frequently occasions, as was lately your *Case*, the most Vexatious *Law-Suits*, with the *Barbi-Tonsorian Fraternity*.

'Tis a great Discovery you have made, Sir, that no *Disease* is extirpated but by the Removal of the Cause; nor is your *State of Death* itself, less remarkable than the *State of Physick and Diseases*. The Term of Life is doubtless measur'd out by the Number of the *Lacteal Vessels*, and tho' Dr. Byfield has asserted that *Metbusalem* had the largest *Mesentery*, yet *Adam's*, when immortal, and before his Fall, must

must be disproportionably greater, and I much question whether Mr. *Asgill* may not bid the Fairest for the Largest of his Posterity.

As to our *first Forefather*, I am positive he had no *Bile*, and am doubtful whether he had any *Liver*; however, as you know the Difference between the *Antidiluvian* World, and this we now inhabit; as well as if you had been among the Former, I wish you would give us a Description of the Mechanism of Man in Paradise.

What You say of the Omentum and the Use of Fat, I find, by my own Constitution, to be true, and, tho' my Corpulency is apt to make Me border upon Stupidity, yet I find, I am not so much exposed to the Injuries and Corrosions of the Salts, but very Healthy and Oleose. It would be a great Disadvantage when I mount my Theatre, were not the Cellula of my *Membrana Adiposa* and Omentum tolerably stuffed, and if your Parts are never so Bright or Entertaining, yet,

yet, from the *Manginess* of your
Shape, you would be never able to
 arise to an *Excellence* in our *Way*.

If a Man could have my *ugly*
Aspect, and *bulk* of Person, with your
 Head upon his *Shoulders*, it is impos-
 sible to think what *Profelytes* he might
 gain to the *Sage Itinerant*. I had an
 Instance of it lately, for, upon my
 repeating your *Proemium* upon *Disea-*
ses and *Remedies*, from my *Oratorical*
Eminence, you can't imagine with
 what *Acclamations*, more than *Usu-*
al, I retreated; and it was allow'd by
 all the *Populace*, that my *Style* was
unintelligibly Sublime, of which is the
 Beauty of our *Rhetoric*, and that I
 exceeded myself in every Part of my
Harangues. I know the *Regulars* express them-
 selves with all imaginable *Contempt*
 of Us, and I heard one of them speak
 of You, t'other Day, with that *In-*
tolence in our *Coffee-House*, that, had
 not the Man himself been in too
 great

great a *Passion* to be convers'd with,
I had sufficiently chastis'd him.

He inveigh'd bitterly against
those, who, as he call'd it, had be-
tray'd the *Honour* of the *College*, by
letting in such an Inundation of
Tinkers, Drapers, Dragoons, and o-
ther *Tradesmen*, who were still *Me-*
chanics, as much as when they first
set out; and you might as well, he
said, make *Mambrino's Helmet* of a
Barber's Bason, as convey into them
any tolerable *Idea* of their *Art*.
They bring nothing, cries he, but
Noise and Emptiness, and Imperti-
nence among us, and take up their
Notions, as *Surreptitiously*, as their
Degrees. As to Dr. W——ward,
continues he, he knows nothing, ei-
ther of the *Structure of the Body*, or
the *Causes of Diseases*, but is *Vain*,
Conceited, and *Pragmatical*, always
in the Wrong, and always positive;
and his Notions are as much a-
gainst the Dictates of *Common Sense*,
as his Practice has been frequently
repug-

repugnant to the Rules of *Common Honesty*. He stood once a Candidate for the *Hospital of Bethlem*, and they might as well Elected him a Patient, had he had *Sense* enough to have been *Mad*. All the Authors he has plunder'd are bound to Curse him, both as a *Felon* and a *Murderer*, for he has stole the *Brat*, and destroy'd it in the *Delivery*. His late Performance, upon which he Prides himself, is an eternal Jargon of *Tautology*, and an inconsistent *Rapsody of borrow'd Nonsense*; and he may well defy the Faculty, for it is as impossible to be answer'd, as *Tom Brown's Declamation of Adverbs*, or any other Piece of *Incoherence*.

*At Vos interea venite ad ignem,
Annales Volusi, cacata charta.*

He was going on in this abusive Manner, when *Apollo* interpos'd in Form of Fee, according to the *Dispensary*,

say, and he retreated as hastily as he had spoke. In the mean Time, I resumed the Discourse with great Calmness, and said, the Gentleman was entirely mistaken in the Character of the Doctor, for I was bred at the same College with him, and consequently knew him better. One of them immediately interrupted me, by asking, in which of the Universities, but, I forming not to hear him, turn'd directly to two or three of our Chief Burgomasters, who were intimate with Mr. T——s, the Vintner, of your City.

I know, says I, no two Men in the World more alike than Dr. W——d and your Acquaintance Mr. T——s; there is the same Manner of Obliging, the same Gracefulness of Gesture, the same Quaintness of Address, the same Oiliness of Tongue, the same Suppleness in their Hams, and the

auged

F f

same

same Singularity of Behaviour in them both. They are, each of them, at the *Helm* of their Professions, and, if the One Dilates too Luxuriantly upon the Virtues of his Oil, the Other, is equally as Rhetorical on the Qualities of his *Claret*.

And to speak the Truth, notwithstanding the Gentleman's Reflections, Dr. W——d's Style, like Mr. T——b's Wine, will appear to every one, who has a Taste for either, to be Clear, Deep, Bright, Strong, Sincere, and Pure, Sound and Dry, and truly *Classical*.

Upon the Whole, Sir, I defended You so well, that all the Company seem'd to Credit my Account; but, as I must expect to be treated Ill, for my Intimacy with You, and this *Encomium* on your Writings, I have already prepar'd a Pamphlet that shall totally Demolish the Tripple-headed *Cerberus*. I fasted two Days before I
 begun

begun upon it, that I might write in
 the *Keenest* and most *Vindictive* Terms;
 for *Passion* being seated in the *Sto-*
mach, as You well observe, I find,
 I am apt to be the most *Passionate*,
 when I am the most *Hungry*. What
 I Design, is, by Way of Letter to
 the *Fatal three-legg'd Edifice*, suppos'd
 to be wrote by a *Friend of mine*; in
 which, he shall be *unusually Witty*
 upon those *Sticks of Wood*. He shall
 demonstrate, that the *First* has been
 an *Evidence* to many a *Dying Speech*,
 and *Penitential Psalm*, which deserv'd
 to be put in *Print, Secundum Usum Sa-*
rum. That the *Second* and *Third*
 were hewn out of *Timber*, very im-
 proper for the *Posts*, they now en-
 joy, and a great deal more to the
 same Purpose.

When he has been thus extrava-
 gantly *Arch* upon them, and fool'd a-
 way his Time, he shall declare frank-

ly, that he has no Design to Reflect on any one, that Bawty and Buffoonry, Drillery and Ridicule, are not his Talant, as you may perceive, tho' a very easy Way of Writing. He shall take Occasion farther to insinuate, that Dr. Tripe, has, in a serious Manner, wrote a Letter to Dr. W—, full of useful and important Discoveries, and kindly communicated it to the Public, as he dispenses his Medicines in his Travels, for the common Good of Mankind; wherein, that his Packer may sell the better, he has judiciously found Fault with other Men's Practice. That it is hard and invidious to be boated at, by School-Boys, for taking Care of such a Valuable Jewel, as the Health of Man; but that the Doctor had receiv'd such Treatment, formerly upon his Stage, 'till his Merry Andrew dissipated the Multitude, and he stood supported in

In his Reputation, both at Home and Abroad. And then he shall propound some Questions to them all concerning the Bile, their Diet, the Zibethum, Occidentale of the Aorta, and the Use of Oil and Honny; to which he shall desire them not to Shuffe or Bam- bouzel, but answer directly, as to their Catechism: A Specimen, I confess, tho' not a Parallel of the Pro- verb, that Balaam's Ass can ask more Questions than the Wifest of us all can Answer.

He shall grow Sick at length, of such poor Stuff, and conclude that his Friend, the Doctor, is no Trader; talk of selling Chalk and Gravel, that Asses have had Degrees at Lambeth, and other Places; tell a Story of Colonel Birch, and shew, what I have done already, That Learning is to be got by kicking one's Heels against a Shop-board; and that Dr. Tripe,

Tripe, together with **Dr. W.**
 are the only Men, that have made
Physick intelligible.

In short, in my Opinion, the **Book**
 is good, will take effectually, and
 will make us look as if we had **Friends**
 and **Admirers** in the World.

I am, S I R,

Yours, &c.



A. Tripe

of
 his
 Friend, the Doctor, is no Teacher;
 talk of selling Chalk and Gravel, that
 After have been as I have said,
 and other
 Colonel
 have done already, that Learning is
 to be got by kicking one's Heels a-
 gainst a Shop-board; and that Dr.
Tripe